

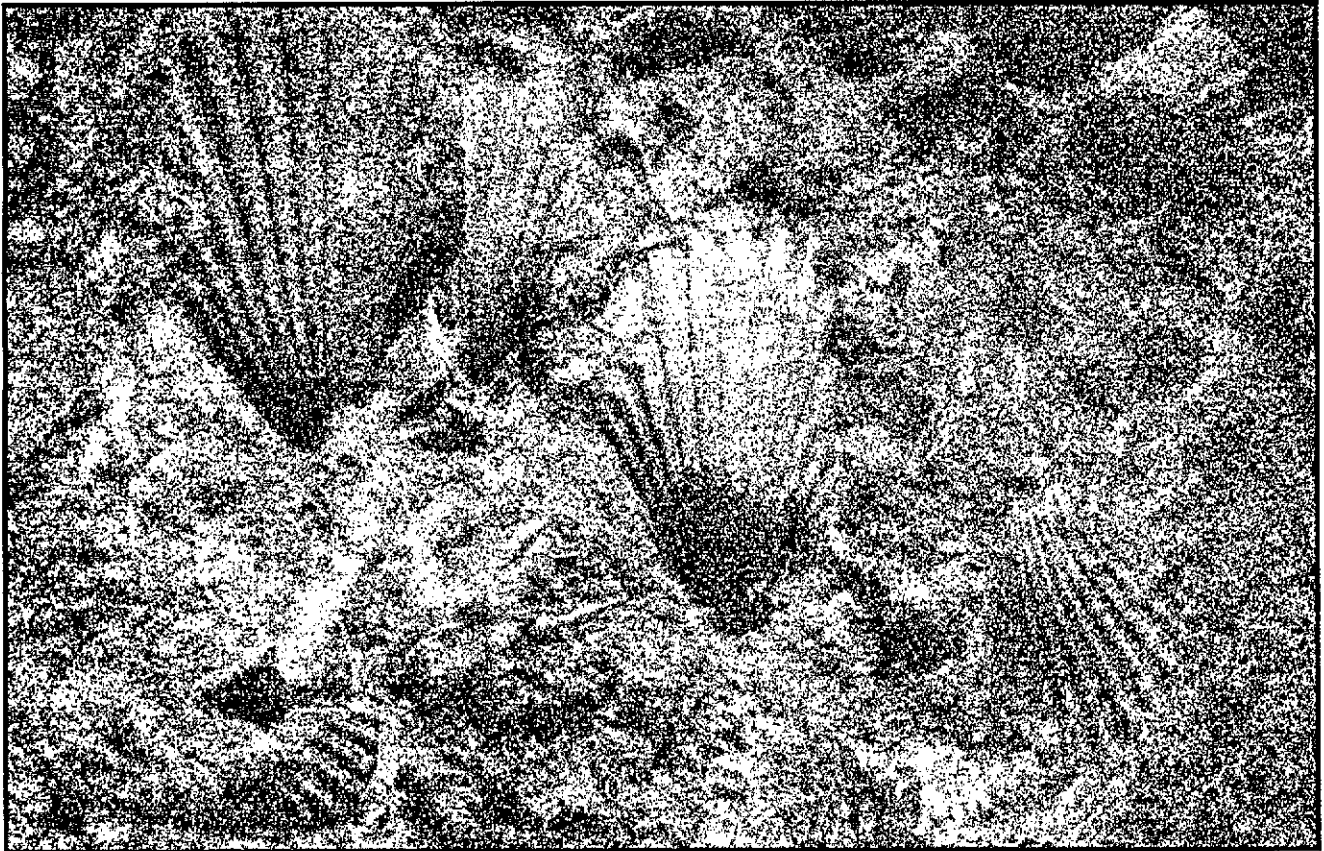
UNIT 540

LEO CARRILLO STATE PARK

GENERAL PLAN

October 1996

LEO CARRILLO STATE PARK



GENERAL PLAN

OCTOBER 1996



CALIFORNIA STATE PARKS.



CALIFORNIA STATE PARKS

PETE WILSON
Governor

DOUGLAS P. WHEELER
Secretary for Resources

DONALD W. MURPHY
Director of Parks and Recreation
P.O. Box 94286
Sacramento, CA 94296-0001

General Plan Inquiries

The Leo Carrillo General Plan was prepared by the California Department of Parks and Recreation Southern Service Center. For general information regarding the document contact the service center at (619) 220-5300, or direct correspondence to:

California Department of Parks and Recreation
Southern Service Center
8885 Rio San Diego Drive, Suite 270
San Diego, California 92108

Publication Price and Order Information

Additional copies of the approved Leo Carrillo General Plan can be obtained for \$6.00 each, plus \$2.50 per copy for postage and handling. California residents must add 7.5% for sales tax. Make checks payable to California Department of Parks and Recreation, and send your order to:

California State Parks Store
P.O. Box 942896
Sacramento, California 94296-0001

LIBRARY COPY

Return to
DEVELOPMENT DIVISION
Room 905

LIBRARY COPY

Return to
DEVELOPMENT DIVISION
Room 905

Special Note

Three resolutions were approved by the California State Park and Recreation Commission on October 16, 1996. The first resolution (Resolution 29-96) reclassified and renamed the unit--from Leo Carrillo State Beach to **Leo Carrillo State Park**. The second resolution (Resolution 30-96) approved the preliminary general plan document (Leo Carrillo State Beach Preliminary General Plan) and called for the approved document to be titled: **Leo Carrillo State Park General Plan**. The third resolution (Resolution 31-96) established the Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve.

Note that this final general plan document incorporates the change in title, but text throughout the document still refers to unit as *Leo Carrillo State Beach*, as it was named and classified at the time information was gathered, the plan was developed, and the document was written. Text references to *Leo Carrillo State Park* remain only in reference to proposed classification changes. All general plan guidelines and recommendations, as approved on October 16, 1996, apply to the unit, regardless of whether it is referred to by its former or present name. The text of future general plan amendments shall refer to the unit as *Leo Carrillo State Park*.

DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION

STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION

P.O. BOX 942896, SACRAMENTO, CA 94296-0001



Resolution 29-96
adopted by the
CALIFORNIA STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION
at its regular meeting in Agoura Hills on
October 16, 1996

WHEREAS, when it was classified in 1963, Leo Carrillo State Beach contained 1,578 acres centered at the mouth of Arroyo Sequit and included 6,597 lineal feet of ocean frontage; and

WHEREAS, the unit has since expanded and presently contains 2,282 acres of terrestrial lands, including coastal bluff and rocky headland, several significant archaeological sites, riparian canyons, and upland areas; and

WHEREAS, the additional terrestrial lands include approximately 600 acres of upland property containing significant natural and cultural values not present in the originally acquired and classified lands;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED pursuant to Section 5019.50 of the Public Resources Code and after proceedings in accordance with the Administrative Procedures Act, that the California State Park and Recreation Commission hereby reclassifies Leo Carrillo State Beach as a State Park and names the unit Leo Carrillo State Park.

DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION

STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION

P.O. BOX 942896, SACRAMENTO, CA 94296-0001



Resolution 30-96
adopted by the
CALIFORNIA STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION
at its regular meeting in Agoura Hills on
October 16, 1996

WHEREAS, the Director of the Department of Parks and Recreation has presented to this Commission for approval the proposed Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan; and

WHEREAS, this reflects long-range development plans to provide for optimum use and enjoyment of the unit as well as the protection of its quality, resources and diversity;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the California State Park and Recreation Commission approves the Department of Parks and Recreation's Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan (Preliminary) dated March 1996, subject to such modifications as the Director of Parks and Recreation shall determine advisable and necessary to implement the provisions and objectives of said plan, in response to changes in the environment.

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that in accordance with Resolution 29-96 reclassifying Leo Carrillo State Beach to State Park, the approved General Plan document shall be titled: "Leo Carrillo State Park General Plan".

DEPARTMENT OF PARKS AND RECREATION

STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION

P.O. BOX 942896, SACRAMENTO, CA 94296-0001



Resolution 31-96
adopted by the
CALIFORNIA STATE PARK AND RECREATION COMMISSION
at its regular meeting in Agoura Hills on
October 16, 1996

WHEREAS, the Department of Parks and Recreation has proposed a 600-acre Natural Preserve be established within Leo Carrillo State Park to provide for the recognition and protection of the important natural resources of the unit; and

WHEREAS, the proposed Natural Preserve is located atop a coastal foothill where the headwaters of Nicholas Creek collect, and is so situated as to offer exceptional views of the mountain and coastline topography and landscape patterns; and

WHEREAS, the proposed Natural Preserve encompasses a rich landscape mosaic of plant communities, including two chaparral communities, coast live oak woodland, and three rare and sensitive plant communities -- freshwater marsh, Venturan coastal sage scrub, and valley needlegrass grassland; and

WHEREAS, the proposed Natural Preserve provides habitat for a wide diversity of wildlife because of the intermixing of plant communities, the availability of freshwater sources, and its proximity to regional wildlife corridors; and

WHEREAS, the proposed Natural Preserve offers an opportunity for the scientific study of now rare coastal biogeographical patterns;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED pursuant to Section 5019.50 of the Public Resources Code and after proceedings in accordance with the Administrative Procedures Act, that the State Park and Recreation Commission hereby classifies 600 acres in Leo Carrillo State Park as a Natural Preserve and names the unit Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve.

LEO CARRILLO STATE PARK

GENERAL PLAN

OCTOBER 1996



CALIFORNIA STATE PARKS

State of CaliforniaPete Wilson, Governor
The Resources Agency Douglas P. Wheeler, Secretary
California Department of Parks and Recreation Donald W. Murphy, Director

Mission Statement

The Mission of the California Department of Parks and Recreation is to provide for the health, inspiration, and education of the people of California by helping to preserve the state's extraordinary biological diversity, protecting its most valued natural and cultural resources, and creating opportunities for high-quality outdoor recreation.

Leo Carrillo State Park General Plan

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Executive Summary	1
Introduction	23
Resource Element	29
Introduction	31
Resource Summary	31
Resource Policy Formation	62
Resource Management Policy	69
Land Use and Facilities Element	105
Introduction	108
Spirit of Place	110
Summary of Existing Conditions	113
Planning Issues and Parameters	128
Land Use and Facilities Plan	140
Plan Implementation	172
Interpretive Element	173
Introduction	175
Summary of Existing Conditions	176
Interpretive Plan	183
Plan Implementation	196
Concession Element	197
Introduction	199
Existing Conditions	200
Concession and Revenue-Generating Proposals.....	201
Operations Element	203
Introduction	205
Existing Operations and Facilities	205
Operational Issues and Concerns.....	210
Operational Goals and Implementation	214
Operational Impacts of General Plan Implementation.....	217
Environmental Impact Element	219
Introduction	221
Potentially Significant Environmental Effects	221
Potential Growth-Inducing Impacts	224
Alternatives to the Proposed Project.....	224

List of Tables

Table 1: Parking Facilities	121
Table 2: Facilities	125
Table 3: LCSB Parking/Beach Capacity Analysis	137

List of Figures

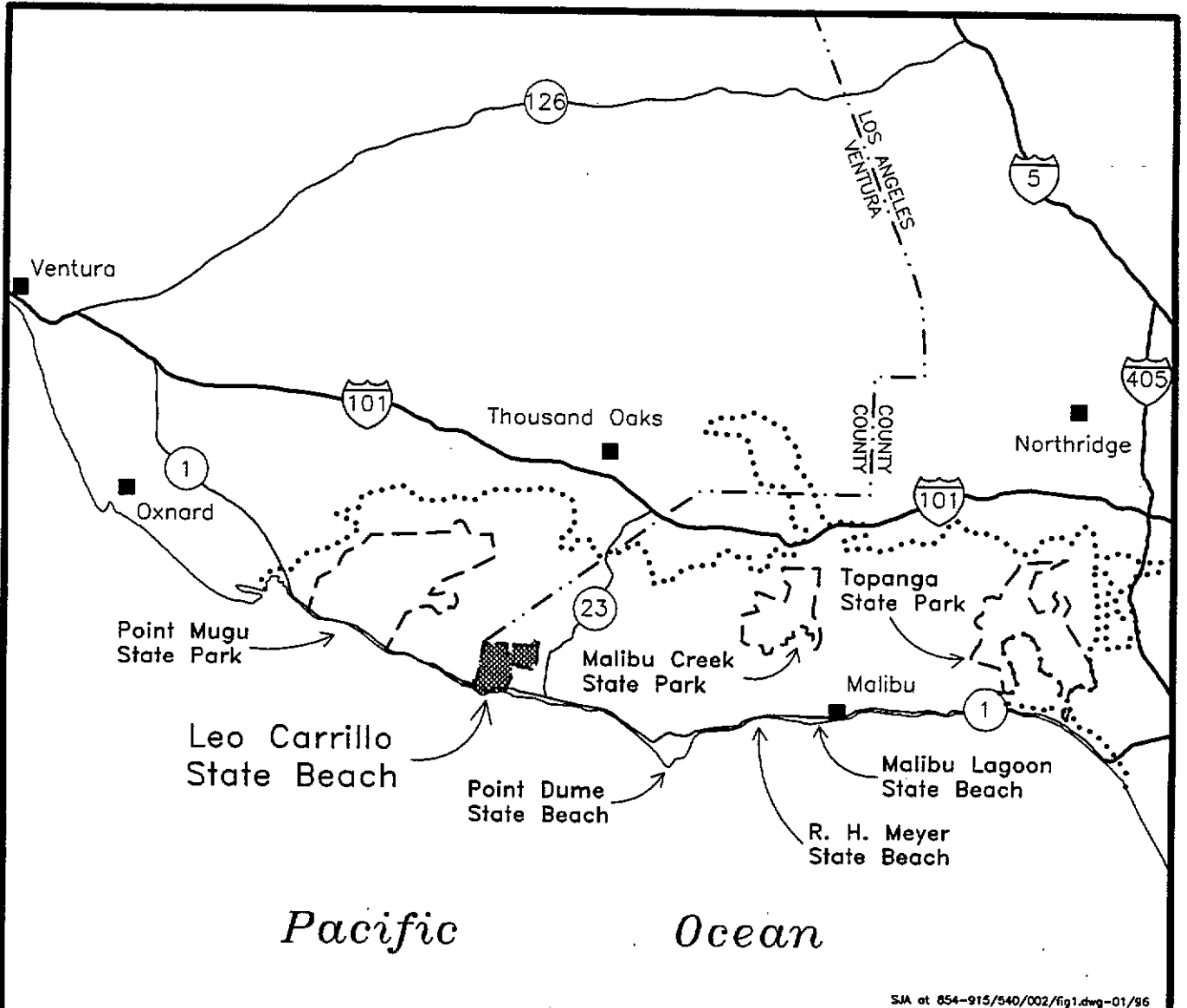
Figure 1: Vicinity Map	vii
Figure 2: Planning Areas	27
Figure 3: Topographic Base Map	89
Figure 4: Relative Landslide Susceptibility	91
Figure 5: Slope Movement	93
Figure 6: Vegetation Communities	95
Figure 7: Sensitive Plants and Plant Communities	97
Figure 8: Sensitive Wildlife and Habitats	99
Figure 9: Cultural Resource Sensitivities	101
Figure 10: Ecological Units	103
Figure 11: Land Protection Plan, SMMNRA	114
Figure 12: Adjoining Jurisdictions and Adjacent Land Use	115
Figure 13: Existing Land Use Patterns, LCSB	118
Figure 14: Existing Circulation Patterns, LCSB	120
Figure 15: Existing Facilities, LCSB	124
Figure 16: Allowable Use Intensities	135
Figure 17: Land Use and Facilities Plan	145
Figure 18: Conceptual Plan - Park Entrance Area	158
Figure 19: Conceptual Plan - Canyon Campground	159
Figure 20: Access Network I	166
Figure 21: Access Network II	167
Figure 22: Access Network III	168
Figure 23: Access Network IV	169

Photo Essays

Coastline Vegetation	39
Coastal Sage Scrub	40
Forest, Grove, Woodland	42
Nicholas Flat...A Landscape Mosaic	66
The Coastline	131
North Beach	132
Sand, Sea, Sky	181

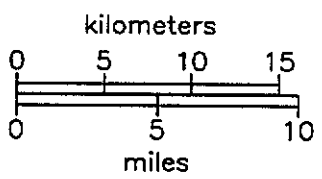
Appendices

Appendix A: Plants of Special Interest at Leo Carrillo State Beach	229
Appendix B: Sensitive Animals of Leo Carrillo State Beach	231
Appendix C: Selected System-wide Resource Management Directives	233
Appendix D: Local Coastal Plans	235
Appendix E: Selected Sections of the California Coastal Act of 1976 (1993)	237
Appendix F: Outline of Proposed Plan Alternatives	239
Appendix G: EIR Comments and Response to Comments	241



SJA at 854-915/540/002/fig1.dwg-01/86

- Approximate State Park Unit Boundaries
- Approximate Santa Monica Mountains NRA Boundary
- .-.- County Line
- Interstate Highways
- State or Local Highways



Area shown on map

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

VICINITY MAP

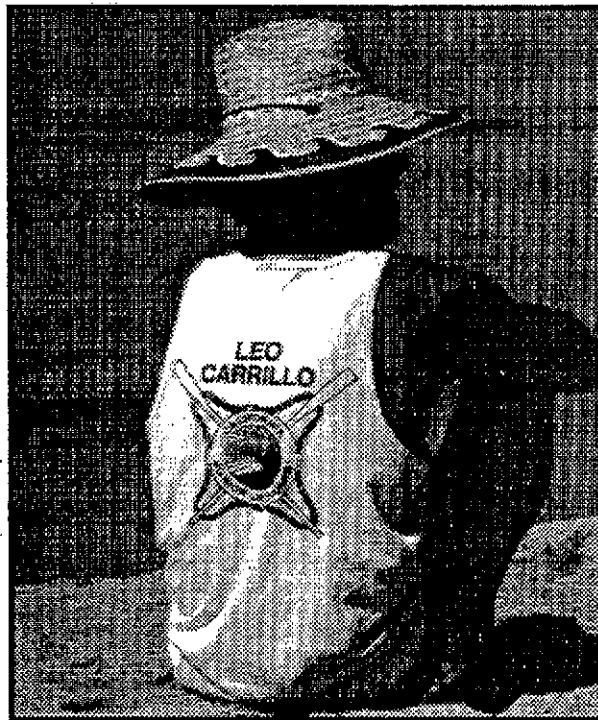
FIGURE 1

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY



Leo Carrillo at park dedication, 1953.

Photo: Carrillo Ranch Archives



Junior Lifeguard Program, 1993

Executive Summary

Table of Contents

Introduction	3
Purpose	3
Organization	3
General Unit-wide Concepts	4
State Seashore	4
Unit Classification	4
Subclassifications	4
Coastal Area	5
Underwater Park	6
South Beach	6
Sequit Point	7
North Beach	7
Staircase Beach/Blufftop	9
Yerba Buena Beach	11
Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor	12
Canyons Area	14
Arroyo Sequit	14
Arroyo Sequit Flood Plain	16
Mulholland Highway Scenic Corridor	17
Natural Slope Areas	18
Upland Area	21
Nicholas Flat Cultural Landscape Natural Preserve	21
Decker School Road/Entry Area	22

Acronyms

The General Plan makes use of the following acronyms; these are their definitions:

CDPR	California Department of Parks and Recreation
LCSB	Leo Carrillo State Beach
NPS	National Park Service
PCH	Pacific Coast Highway
PRC	Public Resources Code
SB	State Beach
SMMNRA	Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

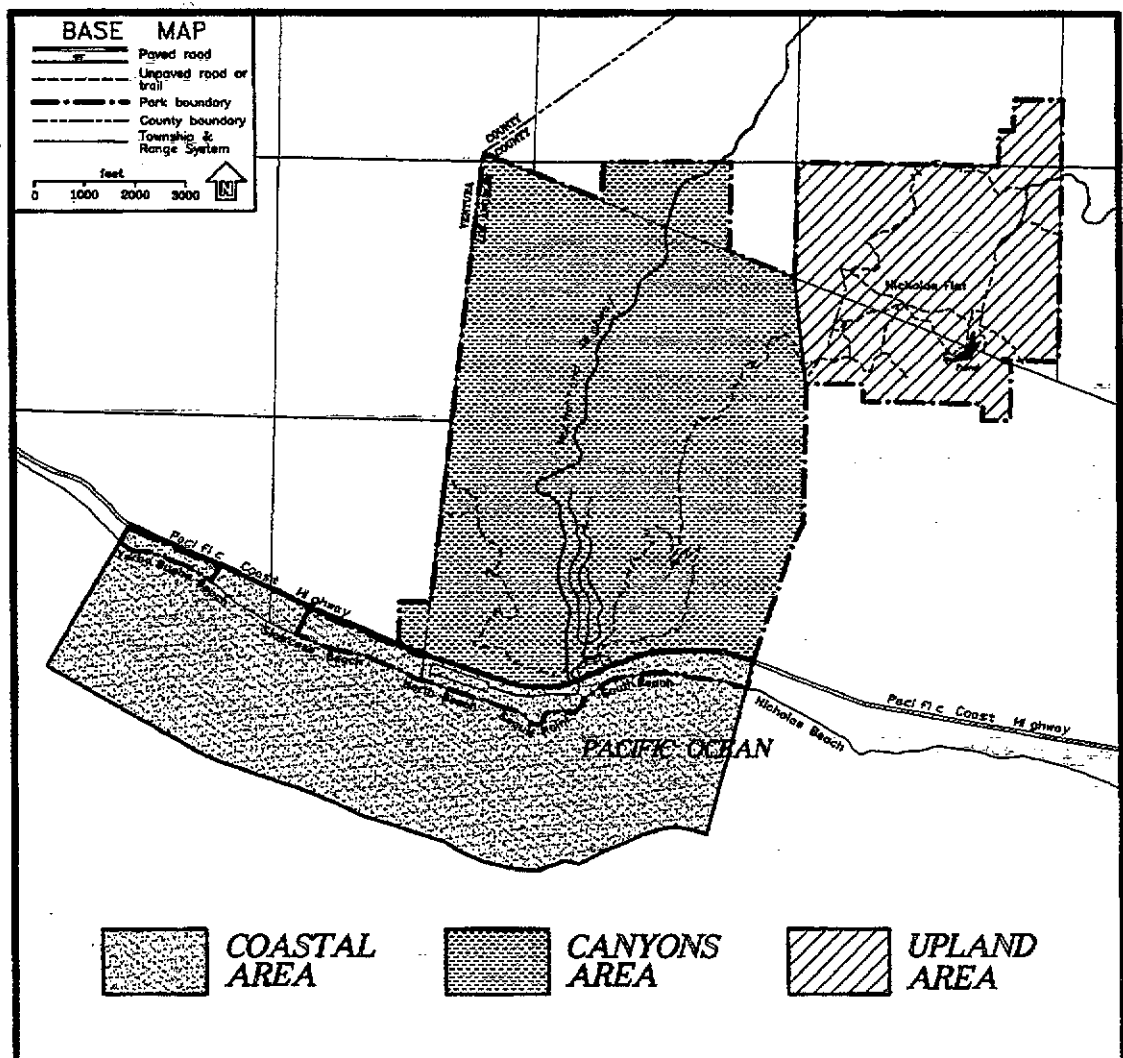
Introduction

Purpose

The Executive Summary integrates concepts and policies from each general plan element. It provides a cohesive and concise presentation of the General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach. It is intended to provide an overview for review purposes. The plan was developed as an integrated resource planning effort, and represents the intent and recommendations of a multi-disciplined planning team. More detailed, comprehensive planning information can be found in the appropriate elements.

Organization

The Executive Summary includes both general, unit-wide concepts and plan proposals specific to planning areas. Shown below are three planning areas, which collectively describe the smaller, more specific management areas found within them. The text discusses integrated resource planning concepts developed for each specific area.



General Unit-wide Concepts

State Seashore

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located in, and is part of, the Point Mugu State Seashore, which extends from Ormond Beach to San Nicholas Canyon. This state seashore includes Mugu Lagoon and Point Mugu State Park (PRC: 5001.6 [b][8]). The Public Resources Code establishes that the purpose of state seashores is to preserve outstanding natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational values of the California coastline as an ecological region, and make them available in appropriate ways for public enjoyment, appreciation, and understanding. It states that these designated areas may include underwater areas. The PRC also defines the purposes of improvements undertaken in state seashores.

Unit Classification

The 2,282 acre unit encompasses not only popular sandy beaches but scenic coastal bluffs, a rocky headland, several significant archaeological sites, beautiful riparian canyons extending into the Santa Monica Mountains, and the serene inland area of Nicholas Flat with its graceful oaks, freshwater wetlands and native grasses. Therefore, it is recommended that the classification of *Leo Carrillo State Beach* be changed to *Leo Carrillo State Park*. It is also recommended that offshore underwater areas be leased from the State Lands Commission and managed as an extension of the unit.

Subclassifications

Although reclassification as state park provides a high level of resource protection for the unit, Nicholas Flat is appropriate for subclassification as a natural preserve. Establishment of the *Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve* will allow this area of special natural and cultural interest to be managed as an integrated resource management zone, and allow it further protection from off-site influences and impacts from inappropriate activities. It is discussed in more detail below under the Upland Planning Area, as well as in the Resource Element.

Declaration of Purpose

It is recommended that the Declaration of Purpose for the unit be modified to reflect the proposed change in classification. The proposed Declaration of Purpose reads as follows:

The purpose of Leo Carrillo State Park is to preserve the natural, cultural, scenic and recreational resources inherent to the coastal and adjacent upland areas of the Santa Monica Mountains in the vicinity of Arroyo Sequit Canyon, including the coastline from Little Sycamore Canyon to San Nicholas Canyon, and to make them available for public enjoyment and education.

The function of the State Department of Parks and Recreation at Leo Carrillo State Park is to restore, protect, and manage the resources and values of the State Park, and to prescribe and execute appropriate programs, facilities, and opportunities for public use and enjoyment in accordance with the declared purpose of the unit.

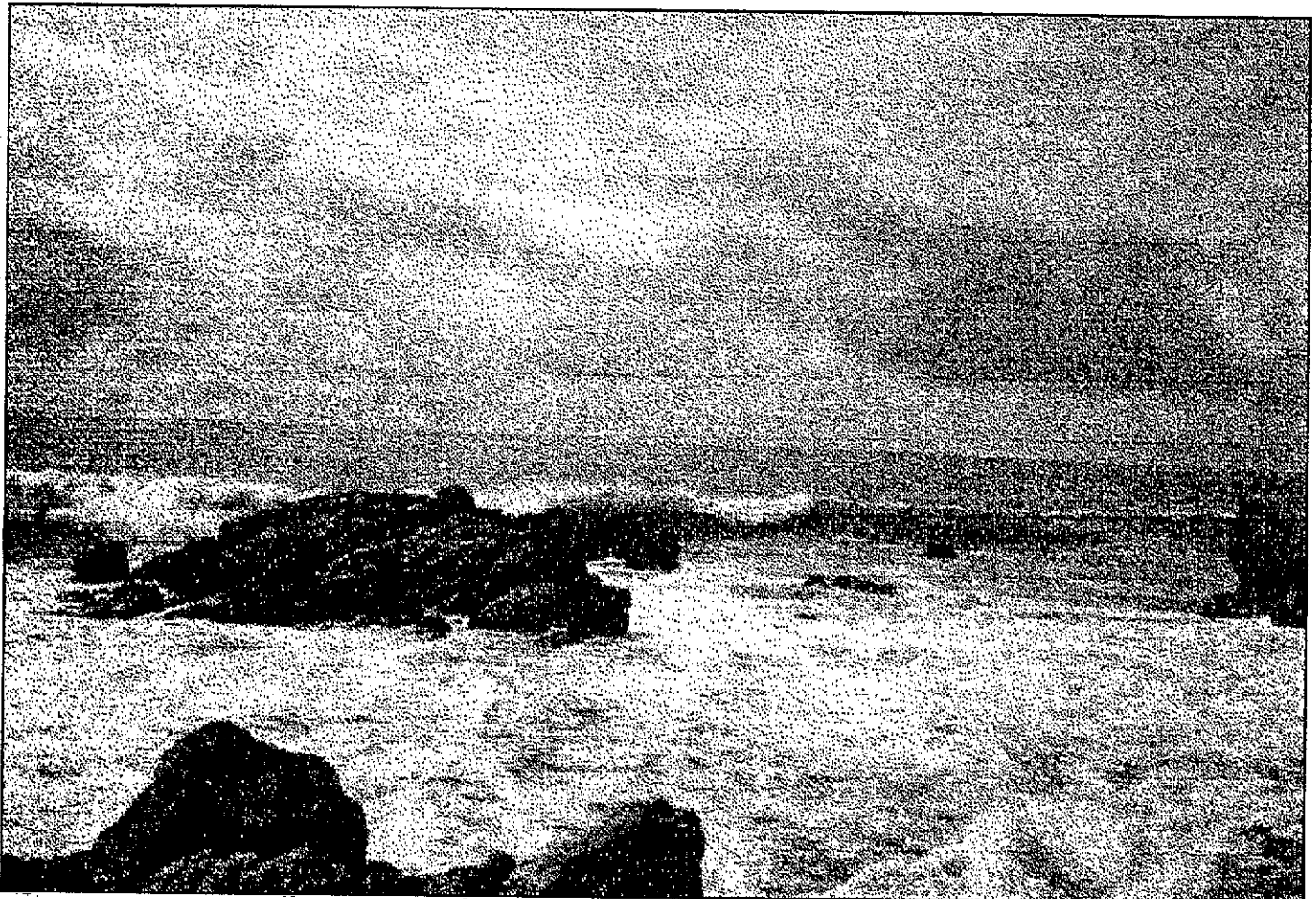


Photo: California Coastal Commission

Coastal Area

The Coastal Area includes underwater marine and intertidal areas, beaches, coastal bluffs and terraces, and the Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor. This 2.2 miles of shoreline is the most intensely used and traveled area of the unit. It is also one of the most significant stretches of relatively undeveloped, natural coastline remaining in Los Angeles County. The *California Coastline Preservation and Recreation Plan* (CDPR 1971) identified Leo Carrillo State Beach as a significant example of natural and scenic coastal resources that were worthy of preserve status. That plan recommended that the unit be classified and managed as a natural preserve to assure that adequate examples of California's coastal landscape heritage are protected. It also noted that the state's deficiencies in quality diving areas are due to the fact that many areas of high scenic quality have been picked bare by previous divers. The plan proposed that areas should be set aside where divers can enjoy the natural underwater environment in a preserved condition. Much of the recreational activity at Leo Carrillo is focused along the shoreline. In addition to diving, surfing, swimming, and tidepooling, numerous other activities occur here, including wind surfing, fishing, and boogie boarding. The blufftop above Staircase Beach, with its high potential for redevelopment, is an area of coastal concern. Prior to acquisition, it was developed with residential land uses. Most of the structures that remain are used for staff residences. One structure was recently renovated for use as a sector office. Issues and recommendations for specific coastal areas are discussed below.

Underwater Park

Because of its abundance and variety of sea life, Leo Carrillo State Beach is a favorite destination of local divers and sport fishermen. The intertidal and offshore areas in the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach are important from a regional standpoint, in that they represent diverse, relatively unaffected marine communities. The underwater environment includes stands of surf grass and red algae, giant kelp forests, sandy areas with regionally rare beds of eelgrass and sanddollars, and barrens of purple and red sea urchins. The marine waters to a depth of 100 feet are designated as an "Area of Special Biological Significance" by the State Water Quality Control Board (10 miles up and down coast of Leo Carrillo State Beach). Water quality is good, protected by the absence of both toxic discharge and the negative impacts of shoreline modifications.

Recommendations

- The California Department of Parks and Recreation shall seek to include, as part of the unit, the underwater area a minimum distance of one-half mile immediately offshore and along the entire length of Leo Carrillo State Park.
- An offshore monitoring program shall be established, and actions taken as necessary, to preserve the integrity of the significant underwater resources.

South Beach

South Beach is highly visible from Pacific Coast Highway, and when approaching the unit from downcoast, it appears as a natural foreground to Sequit Point. This beach is especially popular with surfers and wind surfers, as well as those who enjoy the large boulder-strewn tidepools near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit. There are two primary pedestrian access points, one a wood stairway descending from the blufftop along PCH, and the other a concrete walkway passing under the PCH bridge from the parking lot and campground areas inland of PCH. One comfort station serves South Beach. The beach and nearby water areas are supervised by lifeguard towers #1 and #2. In addition to protection of its scenic value and natural character, planning issues relate to protection of cultural resources, on-going impacts from tidepool visitation, and accessibility by those with special needs.

Recommendations for South Beach

Development. The General Plan proposes that no new development take place at South Beach, with the exception of minor modifications or improvements to existing facilities. These may include addition of showers to the comfort station and a modest concrete viewing pad and picnic table for visitors who are disabled. It is important that any such modifications be discreetly designed and well-sited to avoid negative aesthetic impacts.

Revegetation. An active and ongoing revegetation program is advised for protection of sensitive cultural sites, to prevent accelerated erosion of the blufftop, and to enhance the sand dune areas.

Tidepools. The potential to "over-appreciate" the tidepools by enthusiastic users will be somewhat mitigated by an enhanced interpretive program that includes educational signage, continued support for the "Tidepools for Teachers" program, and development of a tidepool exhibit at the proposed visitor center at Staircase Beach. A tidepool monitoring program is a critical component in the protection of this resource, and best-management practices should be used as needed. If the integrity of the tidepools continues to decline despite these efforts, it is recommended that the pools be periodically "rested" for whatever period of time allows for their regeneration.

Sequit Point

The rocky headlands near the terminus of Arroyo Sequit Creek give this section of the California coastline the distinctive landmark of Sequit Point. An area of sea tunnels and caves, stone arches, and intimate coves, it offers another coastal environment to the visitors of Leo Carrillo State Beach. Lifeguard towers #2 and #3 are located on either side of this area. Stone rubble was imported and placed into the native stone formations to protect tower #2, a permanent structure. Although this tower visually intrudes into the scenic landmark setting and may affect cultural resources, there are overriding safety and operational concerns which warrant the current siting of the towers. Although designated pathways are marked in order to protect restoration efforts, the adjacent blufftop is susceptible to meandering foot traffic. Wood stairways allow access into cove areas.

Recommendations for Sequit Point

Resource Protection. General Plan recommendations include resource directives to prevent accelerated erosion, such as that caused by indiscriminate pedestrian and vehicular activity; to renew efforts to revegetate the blufftop to a more natural condition; and to allow the natural erosion processes to take place without inhibition, such as placement of stone rubble. Modification or relocation of existing lifeguard towers should be undertaken to minimize resource impacts, if it becomes feasible to do so from an operational and safety standpoint.

North Beach

North Beach lies immediately upcoast from the rocky headlands and small coves of Sequit Point. Its length of sandy beach is paralleled by a linear stretch of paving, one section of which provides picnic facilities. Another section accommodates day-use parking, and a third area is delineated for contained-vehicle camping (32 sites). Although the paving and vehicles detract from the natural setting, the facility is sited to minimize scenic impacts to viewsheds from the beach, as well as from PCH. The North Beach parking lot/campground has two vehicular entry points--a service entry off PCH and a main entrance coming under the PCH bridge from the unit's entry kiosk. Pedestrians descend down an informal stairway of railroad ties, or walk along the entry roadways. The paved parking areas make North Beach a very functional area to use. Nestled into the base of the bluff, a small visitor center is housed in a temporary structure resting on a 1,000-foot remnant of the old 1929 Roosevelt Highway. Parents drop off kids for the Junior Lifeguard Program, a nearby camp

for the handicapped sets up a ramp to reach the beach, and the movie industry keeps up a steady presence. Divers gear up for trips to the kelp beds. North Beach offers them beach access to one of the best dive spots in Southern California. Understandably, issues here relate to use and access.

Recommendations for North Beach

Access. One of the most difficult problems is the limitations posed by the PCH underpass. Vehicle heights are limited to 8 feet, and the road is often inundated. Alternatives to the current entry were considered, and found to create more problems than they solved. To reopen the old North Beach entrance would require signalization of the intersection, a complete redesign to create adequate vehicular stacking room, and construction and staffing of a second kiosk. The existing situation will be tolerated until Caltrans redesigns and reconstructs the bridge. Although this appears unlikely during the life of this General Plan, it remains a high-priority recommendation, nonetheless, and will be discussed in more detail under Arroyo Sequit Creek.

Hazards. The Geologic Hazards map indicates a high erosion potential for sections of the coastal bluff, particularly in old road-cut areas where historic slides, slumps, or settling were noted. The paved parking/camping/picnicking facility situated into the base of this bluff area is also subject to inundation and storm damage, as occurred in 1983. According to the department's coastal erosion policy, construction of new permanent facilities in areas subject to coastal erosion should be avoided unless the risk of loss is clearly offset by the need for the facility. The policy encourages use of expendable or movable facilities in erosion-prone areas.

Picnic Facility. A picnic area occupies a damaged remnant of pavement near the rocky point. The General Plan recommends that a renovation plan be developed to improve the ambiance of this day-use picnic facility and bring it more in harmony with its natural setting. Perhaps breaking up the pavement and blending the tables into natural vegetation would be appropriate here. If public demand for coastal picnic facilities continues to grow in future years, the section of historic highway should be considered if a way can be devised not to adversely affect the pavement.

Comfort Stations. With full consideration of the department's coastal erosion policy, an additional comfort station is recommended to augment the existing station located near the camping area (upcoast end). If possible, this station should be discreetly located near the picnic/parking end of North Beach, and should incorporate diving lockers, scuba wash racks, and additional showers. When this facility is constructed, the visually intrusive portable restrooms should be removed from the picnic area.

Interpretation. Interpretive signage is recommended along the bluff edge of the historic roadway.

Staircase Beach/Blufftop

Staircase Beach, as used here, refers to the section of the coast between North Beach and the unit boundary intermediate to, and excluding, Yerba Buena Beach. Located in Ventura County, the area has a varied terrain that offers dramatic views from the coastal terrace, few access points down the steep, eroding bluff faces, and a rather secluded and unpopulated sandy beach below (at least by Southern California standards). There is a canyon cutting into the terrace that isolates a portion of the upcoast property from the rest of the unit. The viewshed from PCH includes some, but not all, of the terrace and canyon areas. Much of the viewshed is effectively blocked by the edges of a small road cut, by screening vegetation, and by structures.

The area contains a sizable coastal terrace. The coastal resource values of this land are unquestionable. With little undeveloped coastline remaining near the large urban population centers in Southern California and limited potential for future acquisitions, this piece of coastline is extremely valuable. In addition to its restoration potential for reestablishing coastal bluff scrub, there are potential recreation values, cultural resources, and significant aesthetic and scenic resources to consider. Because it is relatively flat and easily accessible from PCH, it has a high potential for redevelopment. There is a scarcity of such land in the unit due to the typically steep terrain.

Two triplex units situated below the bluff very near beach level provide a total of six units (two 1-bedroom, two 2-bedroom, and two 3-bedroom units). There are four remaining single-family structures. Most of the various structures are used for staff residences. One structure was recently renovated for use as a sector office with adjacent land used for staff parking. A small day-use parking lot provides public access down an eroded pathway to the beach and surf below.

Three land uses compete for the limited acreage atop Staircase Bluff: park operations and employee housing, visitor use, and natural resources restoration.

Recommendations for Staircase Beach/Bluff

Visitor Center. The General Plan proposes development of a visitor center near the current sector office. The visitor center would provide a new aspect to public access of coastal resources by opening up this dramatic blufftop view of the coastline to more visitors. It also expands our ability to interpret marine and mountain resources and provide educational opportunities to nearby urban populations. This interpretive facility would make a valuable contribution to the existing range of visitor services available in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, particularly because there is no other marine interpretation offered along this part of the coast. A combined visitor center and operations facility has some advantages in terms of staffing and administrative overhead. However, questions arise as to the extent of development involved; its footprint on the coastal terrace; impacts to viewsheds, scenic, recreational, natural and cultural resources; and its appropriateness as an improvement in any highly visible location in a state seashore. The General Plan recommends that such development be sited to minimize visual impacts from PCH and other important viewshed points (beach and ocean waters), and that it be limited,

if feasible, to that section of the coastal terrace that lies screened behind the road cut. Additional design guidelines and a preliminary scope for the proposed facility will be addressed in the Land Use and Facilities Element, but specific details and the final scope will be addressed in an Area Development Plan for Staircase Beach/Blufftop, as noted below.

Viewshed and Trail Access. The General Plan recommends that ornamental vegetation, fencing, and structures be removed where possible, and views opened up from the Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor. Public access shall be controlled by a trail system (or boardwalk), which includes vista points and beach access.

Restoration. A revegetation plan is recommended to restore coastal bluff scrub and other indigenous habitat types. Most coastal bluff habitats have been eradicated or degraded due to extensive coastal development. Those that remain are, for the most part, threatened. As previously mentioned, Leo Carrillo State Beach represents one of the last and best preserved sections of open coastal bluff in Los Angeles County. Therefore, it is most appropriate that the State Park System make every effort to preserve, enhance, restore, and interpret these habitat types for future generations. Any coastal development undertaken in the unit must give full consideration to this natural resource priority.

Staff Housing and Hostel Facility. General plan recommendations concerning staff housing and adaptive use of existing residential structures were based on the guidelines of the *Southern Region Housing Survey* (April 1990). However, Departmental Notice 95-2, the latest housing document, establishes housing plan guidelines (4/18/95). These guidelines are not specific to Leo Carrillo State Beach, and primarily address staff housing assignments. The notice states that the district superintendent is responsible for preparing and annually updating a housing plan that places each house in one of the following categories:

- A. Essential
 - 1. Required
 - 2. Desirable
- B. Non-Essential

The General Plan suggests that the eleven residential sites at Leo Carrillo benefit the department to varying degrees. Some may be "required," and others "desirable." The General Plan makes the following specific housing recommendations:

1. The residence designated for peace officer occupation is located on an archaeological site. The residence may remain contingent on an assessment of the cultural significance of the site and the significance of impacts. The residence must be removed if it is shown that adverse impacts are occurring to a significant archaeological resource. The single-family residence located above the triplexes can be used, if necessary, either in lieu of or in addition to the residence previously discussed.
2. The General Plan proposes that the triplex units be adapted for use as a coastal hostel

facility, as identified in the *California State Park System Coast Hostel Facilities Plan*. Such a facility would provide another aspect to coastal access by serving predominantly non-motorized travelers--those traveling by kayak, hiking trail, bicycle, or canoe, all of which have regional or state-wide routes in close proximity to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Although preliminary studies support such a use at this location, a feasibility study will be necessary to make a determination. The units do, however, meet minimal floor area ratios as recommended by the International Youth Hostel Association.

3. Should a hostel facility prove economically unfeasible, it is recommended that other revenue-generating, adaptive uses be explored for the triplex units. If neither of the above recommendations prove feasible for the triplex units, it is recommended that the department proceed according to the prevailing housing plan.

If, after adoption of the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan, the California Department of Parks and Recreation implements new housing guidelines which replace the current guidelines, general plan amendments to the Land Use and Facilities Element may need to be prepared for consideration by the State Park and Recreation Commission.

Area Development Plan To eliminate the existing parcelized nature of the bluff, to restore some semblance of an entire landscape, and to avoid the piecemeal development of unrelated fragments, a Staircase Bluff and Beach Area Development Plan will be developed. The plan will integrate and help to implement the various General Plan recommendations, including the visitor/operations center, bluff restoration efforts, and trails and beach access points, as well as parking and other circulation needs. It will help to further define priorities, resolve potential conflicts between different resources and between different land uses, and indicate how phasing will be accomplished. In conjunction with any necessary feasibility studies and geotechnical investigation, the Area Development Plan will work out, at a level of detail beyond the scope of a general plan, a more precise plan for development of future land uses and facilities at Staircase Bluff and Beach. It is recommended that this plan be developed under public scrutiny and with the guidance of those who can provide multiple perspectives, including operational, resource, economic, and interpretive expertise.

Yerba Buena Beach

Yerba Buena Beach is a disjunct ten-acre parcel located on the coastal margin about a mile upcoast from the county line. It parallels Pacific Coast Highway, and consists of a small remnant dune at the mouth of Little Sycamore Canyon, a narrow sand and cobble beach, and a narrow coastal terrace. Some of the terrace consists of broken concrete and fill to support and protect PCH. A casual, open parking area exists on a narrow, unpaved strip of terrace, with additional parking taking place along the highway. A larger portion of the terrace rises above the highway grade, and lies in a semi-neglected state, with its uneven surface, casual trails, trash, and weeds. A portable restroom, utility poles, and a sign (noting the archaeological resources of the area) combine to make a rather unsightly statement on

this section of coastal terrace.

Recommendations for Yerba Buena Beach:

Parking Due to its cultural sensitivity, it is recommended that no additional permanent facilities be developed at Yerba Buena Beach. Although additional parking would ease congestion and offer additional revenues, capping of the county's oldest archaeological site may adversely affect cultural materials. Caltrans has plans underway for widening this section of highway, but if possible, State Parks will maintain some of the existing parking at this location.

Trails. Pedestrian activity, particularly on the main terrace area, will be controlled by designated access routes, boardwalks along the blufftop, and scenic overlooks. A trail through the dune area will be delineated to protect vegetation.

Revegetation. A restoration/revegetation plan will be developed for the bluff, terrace, and dune areas. This plan will incorporate the need to protect the cultural resources of Yerba Buena Beach.

Interpretation. Low-profile signage interpreting the cultural heritage, the dune vegetation, and other coastal resources shall be incorporated into the trail system.

Scenic quality. Relocation of the chemical toilet to the lower grade of the parking area, nearer to the beach trail, and providing some pleasant screening, will enhance the area aesthetically. Revegetation and low-profile signage will also benefit the area's scenic quality.

Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor

The 1929 predecessor to Pacific Coast Highway, a remnant of which can be still seen at North Beach, was constructed after years of costly litigation and a U.S. Supreme Court decision. The court decided that condemnation was justified for this "scenic highway of great beauty... with [its] view of the ocean and mountain range." Today, there is estimated to be in excess of 13,000 vehicle trips made each day on this section of PCH. This essentially means that more people experience the park as part of their travel experience than in any other way. In fact, this section of the classic old beach route offers the millions of travelers coming from downcoast Los Angeles County their first glimpse of undeveloped coastline. The Pacific Coast Highway is included in the *Master Plan of State Highways Eligible for Official Scenic Highway Designation*. However, the department will need to process a submittal through Caltrans for finalization of the Official State Highways Designation for the section passing through its jurisdiction. One of the required steps is to prepare a scenic corridor protection program with policies in the General Plan. In addition, Pacific Coast Highway is part of a state-designated bicycle route extending from Oregon to Mexico. Leo Carrillo State Beach is a key overnight stop on this route because it is the last hike and bike campground before Doheny State Beach in southern Orange County.

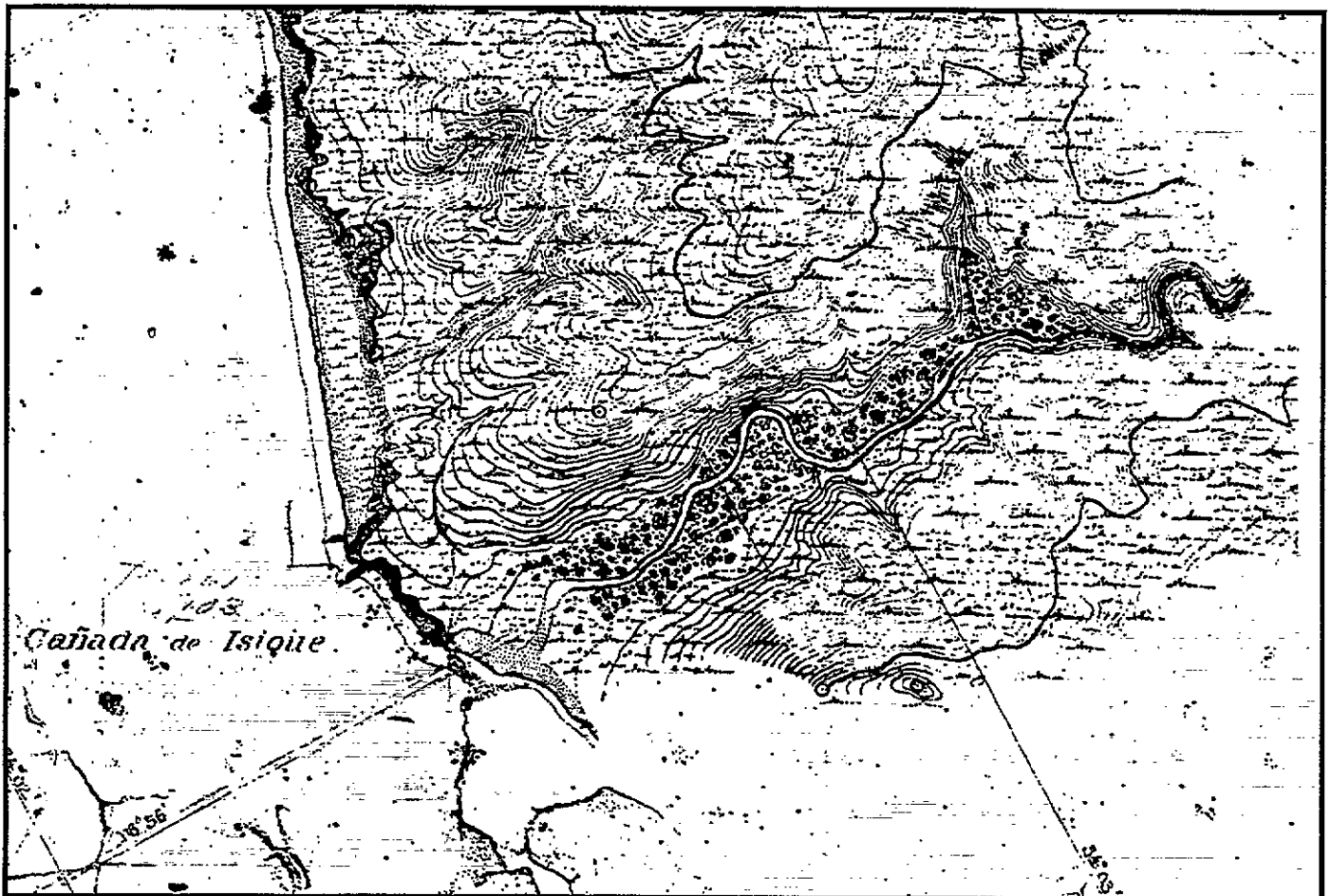
Recommendations for the Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor

State Scenic Highway Designation. Initiate the Official State Scenic Highways Designation process for the sections of Pacific Coast Highway that pass through Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Associated Funding. A number of highway-related enhancement funds exist. The department should actively seek such funds when available to assist in implementing general plan projects such as trails and hostel facilities, historic highway and other interpretive efforts, architectural treatment of PCH bridge over Arroyo Sequit Creek, visitor center development, archaeological planning and research, mitigation of pollution from highway runoff, habitat restoration and revegetation efforts, and undergrounding of overhead utilities.

Utilities. The underground relocation of the visually intrusive line of overhead utilities is recommended as an important aspect of scenic integrity, and it is in the best interest of the millions of Californians who drive through this scenic area.

Bridge Redesign. Redesign and reconstruction of an environmentally sound bridge over Arroyo Sequit Creek is important to assure safe public access to coastal and recreational resources, and to restore integrity to riparian and estuarine resources. It is further recommended that the bridge be architecturally enhanced.



Source: 1857 U.S. Coast Survey, UC Santa Barbara Archives.

Canyons Area

Cañada de Isique was marked on 19th-century maps, perhaps in reference to the Chumash village once sited here. In the 1930s, William Mulholland engineered the final segments of his scenic parkway to the ocean along the edges of this canyon. In the 1950s, the State Park System acquired the canyon and developed a campground in the sycamore woodland of the creek's flood plain. Today, kayakers traveling the coast say it remains distinct and wonderfully natural when viewing it from ocean waters.

Arroyo Sequit

Arroyo Sequit drains a watershed area of more than 7,000 acres (18 percent is in the unit) that is designated as a "Significant Watershed" in the local coastal plan for Los Angeles County. Until sometime after 1944, the creek meandered in its flood plain, although it appears to have back-ponded near the constricting fill embankments of the PCH bridge. According to old maps, the stream mouth appears to have widened into an estuary prior to reaching what is now PCH. The intermittent creek has spring-fed flows above the canyon mouth. When vegetation allows passage, a hike up Arroyo Sequit is a walk into another world, a riparian environment that remains essentially unchanged since Chumash times. Sycamore canopies shade the stream course as it narrows and steepens within the enclosing

canyon walls. The creek is one of the few remaining with the potential to restore runs of the anadromous steelhead trout which were historically known to migrate upstream to spawn. According to a former CDPR ranger, a 27-inch steelhead was taken from the stream near the campground in the 1960s. Recent reports note their continued presence in the creek.

Recommendations for Arroyo Sequit

Creek Restoration. Develop a comprehensive restoration plan for Arroyo Sequit and restore the riparian areas along the length of the campground to the creek mouth. Restore the mouth and estuarine area in cooperation with Caltrans and the California Coastal Commission. The plan should include hydrologic studies that address removal of existing gabions. Once the restoration plan is in place, and pending results of hydrologic studies, gabions should be removed along the stream bed, and the stream bank allowed to take on a more natural shape and appearance. "Soft" engineering or bioengineering techniques should be considered.

Stream Ford. Appropriate modifications to the creek ford to North Beach will be made to allow for more natural stream flows.

Stream Course. Should it become feasible to redesign the campground (see below), the stream should be restored to its historic course as indicated in maps and photos of the area prior to State Park System acquisition. This course would allow for greater percolation and dissipation of flows, removal of gabions, and better integration with the campground environment.

Trails. The General Plan recommends that no formal trail be constructed following the stream course upstream from the campground. The few hikers who explore this route will do so when season, vegetation, and stream scouring allow passage. At this time, trail development and maintenance would have a greater negative impact to site character and riparian resources than casual hikers. Should this situation change in future years, the General Plan recommends that the issue be addressed in the unit's comprehensive trail plan, and with a thorough environmental review. Equestrian use of the riparian area should be prohibited.

Watershed Protection. State parks should take an active role in protection of this significant watershed, not only by restoring the integrity of stream processes and preserving the watershed system within park boundaries, but by supporting protection of the entire watershed. Upstream activities have a noticeable impact on downstream resources. In particular, increased sedimentation and first-flush runoff may negatively affect Arroyo Sequit's aquatic resources and the high quality of coastal waters off Leo Carrillo State Beach. It could potentially affect public health and safety, as well as the recreational experience.

Arroyo Sequit Flood Plain

Wedged into the base of the canyon, the flat flood plain of Arroyo Sequit accommodates family-style camping under its canopy of sycamores, oaks, and elderberries. The nearby sounds of surf, easy access to the beach, tidepools, and the arroyo make this a popular camping destination for repeat visits year after year. The unit's proximity to large urban populations means that the campground is intensely used, and this takes its toll on the woodland setting, in terms of compaction and impacts to the trees and understory vegetation.

Recommendations for the Arroyo Sequit Flood Plain

Entrance/ Kiosk Area. The General Plan proposes a new entrance area layout which accommodates the siting of a new concession building and kiosk, trail connections (including future equestrian movement through the area), an adequate vehicular stacking area, check-in and concession parking, bus traffic, and day-use circulation. The plan further recommends that the woodland character be enhanced by adding sycamores and understory plants to planting areas, and as visual screening where needed.

Concessions. A new and expanded concession structure will be located in the park entrance area to serve both day-use and campground visitors. It is recommended that a modest picnic area be integrated into the new location, along with a rustic patio or deck adjacent to the new structure. Signage should be appropriate to the rustic park setting, attached to the building, and not intrude into the scenic viewshed from the Pacific Coast Highway. No existing sycamores shall be adversely affected when siting this structure. Additional specimens will be planted and integrated into the design of the building. Removal of the existing concession compound in the campground will provide additional campsites and improve the natural ambiance for those camping nearby. No associated residential units are recommended at the new location.

Campground Rehabilitation. To restore the woodland understory and regenerate the sycamore and oak riparian forest (natural processes lost by channelizing the stream and campground compaction), it is recommended that a plan be prepared so campsites are systematically restored by section and rotation. Temporarily removing one or two campsites at a time and interpreting the regeneration/restoration process for visitors will allow the sycamore riparian woodland to recover while continuing to provide recreational resources to the public. It also provides educational opportunities, allows park visitors to participate in the process, and demonstrates to the public that state parks is a good steward of their resources.

Utilities/Facilities. A feasibility study is underway to determine whether imported water should replace the groundwater now extracted by LCSB Well No. 1. Although the groundwater has been adequate in terms of supply and quality (even during extreme drought years), increasing regulatory requirements make this option less attractive. If chronic problems with the sewage disposal system cannot be dealt with by fixing the existing system, new technology or vaulting should be considered. If a regional system becomes available along the highway, a connection to a central processing facility should be considered. The Department of Parks and Recreation and the Department of Fish and Game recently monitored.

Campground Redesign. It is not recommended that the campground be redesigned at this time. Considering the investment in the existing infrastructure, the spacious layout of campsites, and the economics of reconstruction, it is not practical. However, should it ever become feasible or necessary to reconstruct this campground (such as consequent to flood devastation or in light of unanticipated funding), it is recommended that a new campground layout be integrated with restoration of the historic stream course and processes of Arroyo Sequit. [See conceptual layout plan, Figure 19.] Restoring the riparian environment will enhance the camping experience.

Maintenance Shop/Storage Area and Adjacent Residential Area. The maintenance/storage area is used for a variety of functions, including parking. Two residential trailers are also located in this area. There is a need for more storage space to minimize trips to suppliers, additional parking/vehicular storage, renovation of a failing leach field, and additional screening from scenic corridors and public viewshed. The department's 1990 *Housing Survey* recommends that two residential units remain here as essential. Justifications include peace officer response, public health and safety, and facility and resource protection. The General Plan supports this recommendation because the units are located in proximity to the campground, the busiest beach areas, and the maintenance/storage area, but out of the primary use areas. The plan also recommends that the entire area be renovated for more efficient spatial organization and functioning, improved visual appearance and screening, and a properly functioning sewage disposal system.

Mulholland Highway Scenic Corridor

Taking good advantage of nature's engineering, Mulholland Highway was constructed through this steep, stream-cut canyon in the 1930s. Today, this winding but scenic roadway emerges from the mountains and drops steeply to the coast within the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach, where it joins Pacific Coast Highway. Descending along this route offers dramatic and hillside-framed views of the Pacific Ocean. The rapid descent, steep dropoffs, enclosing canyon walls, and interplay between the roadway and stream course heighten the spatial experience. The haunting presence of fire-blackened hillsides reminds travelers of the powerful forces that move through this landscape. The highway has been granted "Scenic Corridor" status with the County of Los Angeles, the City of Los Angeles, and the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area. Protection of the visual and recreational qualities of the corridor is a common cause among the jurisdictions. A visual analysis is being prepared by the National Park Service. Potential trailheads, interpretive exhibits, roadside stops, and picnic facilities are being considered, as well as ultimate preservation of scenic values along the drive. Both Mulholland and Pacific Coast Highways are recognized as regional bike routes. A shuttle system has been proposed to provide transportation alternatives in support of a low-volume, slow-speed scenic/recreational corridor (NPS).

Recommendations for the Mulholland Scenic Corridor

Protection of Scenic Corridor. State Parks will protect the scenic integrity of the Mulholland Highway Scenic Corridor. Improved screening of the maintenance/storage area and the residential units in particular will help to accomplish this.

No Scenic Pull-outs. No formal pull-off areas are recommended along Mulholland Highway as it passes through the park. There are existing informal areas to pull off on the side of the roadway. They vary in size, safety, and scenic views. It is the policy of the state park system to not encourage pulling off the road here for several reasons. In addition to public safety factors, there are impacts to natural resources from "volunteer" trails leading from these areas. Addition of signage or barrier walls would visually intrude on an almost pristine section of the canyon.

Natural Slope Areas (includes Yellow Hill)

Most of the unit's 2,282 acres lie inland and upland, rising steeply into the scrub-covered walls of Arroyo Sequit and other mountain drainages of the Santa Monica Mountains. Steep terrain covers most of the unit (at least half of the unit has slopes greater than 50 percent), and elevations range from sea level to 1,838 feet. The thin mantle of soil covering most of these slopes is highly susceptible to erosion. Coastal sage scrub, an increasingly rare plant community, and several chaparral types provide the vegetative cover.

Wildfires are inherent to the natural processes at work in the Santa Monica Mountains. They are both predictable and unpredictable in occurrence and behavior. They range from small, easily contained events to uncontrollable fires that travel at great speeds over thousands of acres. Fire impacts to recreation activities (other than immediate dangers) include closure and repair of facilities, charred vegetation, soil exposure and erosion, slides, flooding, and a reduction in water quality. Bulldozing of fuel breaks, fire roads, and cutting of hand lines is often destructive to the unit's natural and cultural resources. Keeping visitors out of areas vulnerable to trampling and looting of cultural resources may be a primary concern after a fire. The potential for visitors to inadvertently start fires is also a possibility.

Much of the existing trail system runs through the canyon/slope terrain. These trails offer a satisfying variety of views that include ocean panoramas, the coastal islands, layered ridgelines, and dramatic mountain walls. But they are also uncomfortably steep in areas, vulnerable to erosion, and have a tendency to overgrow in some places. A number of potential connections between Leo Carrillo State Beach and various regional trails have been proposed by the County of Los Angeles Trail Plan, the Santa Monica Mountains Trails Council, and other trail enthusiasts. A trail is currently in place from Nicholas Flat, through NPS land, to Malibu Springs. There are numerous concerns with proposed trail connections, as well as with some of the existing networks of designated and volunteer trails now being used. Two trail connections, one existing and one proposed, link the unit to private property or other land with limited public use. Another concern is the trail impacts to cultural resources. These may be increased by equestrian or mountain bike use of certain routes.

signed a Memorandum of Agreement (MOA) concerning the Natural Community Conservation Program (NCCP). This plan is based on the NCCP Act of 1991 which emphasizes an ecosystematic approach for regionwide planning. Although currently focused on coastal sage scrub habitats, the program incorporates other habitats and multiple species planning efforts as the situation allows. The MOA states that CDPR will identify potentially appropriate state park lands for inclusion in NCCP preserve systems, and review and modify general plans and other documents that specify land uses in state park units that are to be included in the bioreserves.

Recommendations for Natural Slope Areas

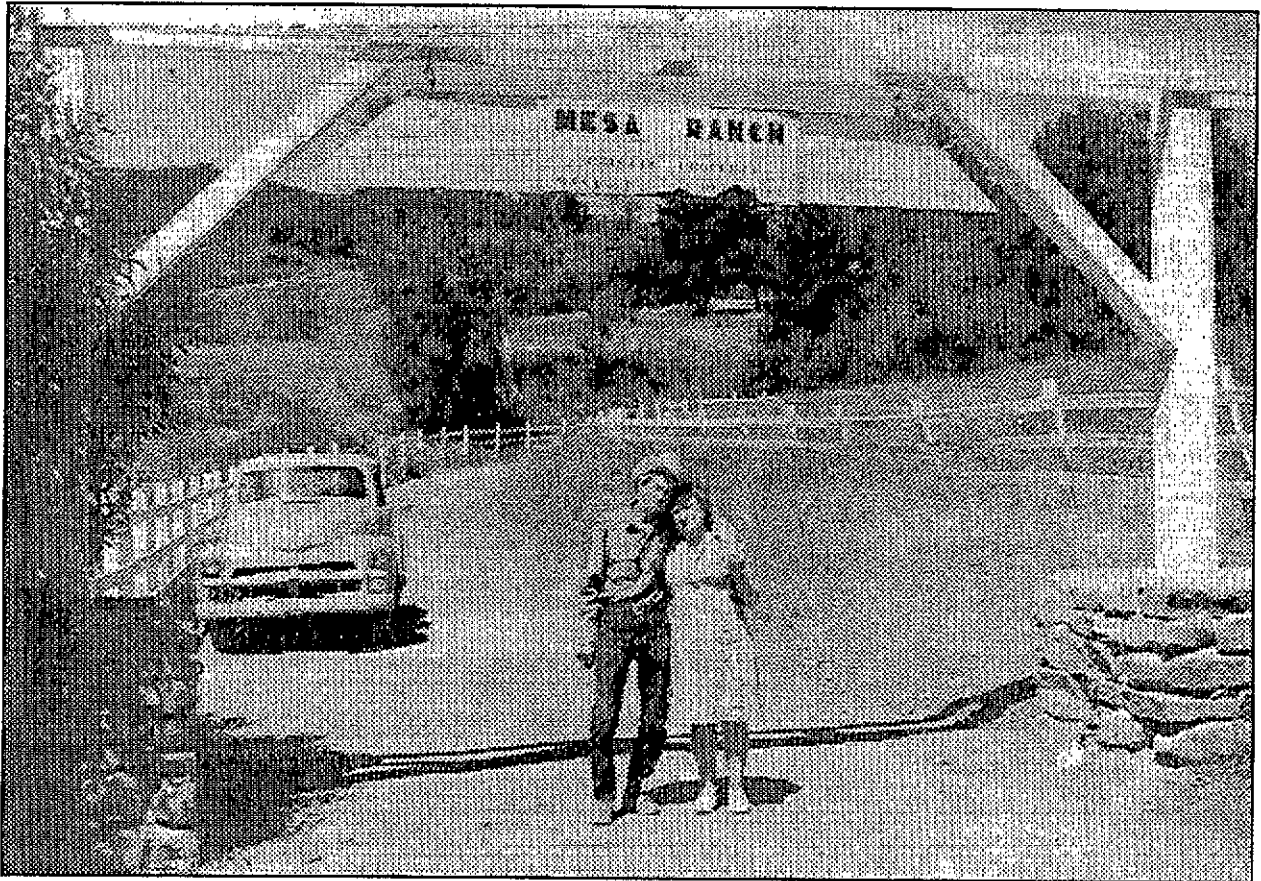
Open Space Preservation. The canyon and slope areas of Leo Carrillo State Beach shall be managed as natural open space and habitat areas. The siting of facilities, except for trails, is not allowed. Future identification of these areas for consideration or enrollment in the NCCP bioreserve system is consistent with General Plan land use recommendations.

Prescribed Fire Program. Through the Prescribed Fire Program, CDPR shall endeavor to restore fire to its natural role in the ecology of the unit's natural communities [Resource Element]. For additional information about the program, as well as fire response policies, see the Operations Element.

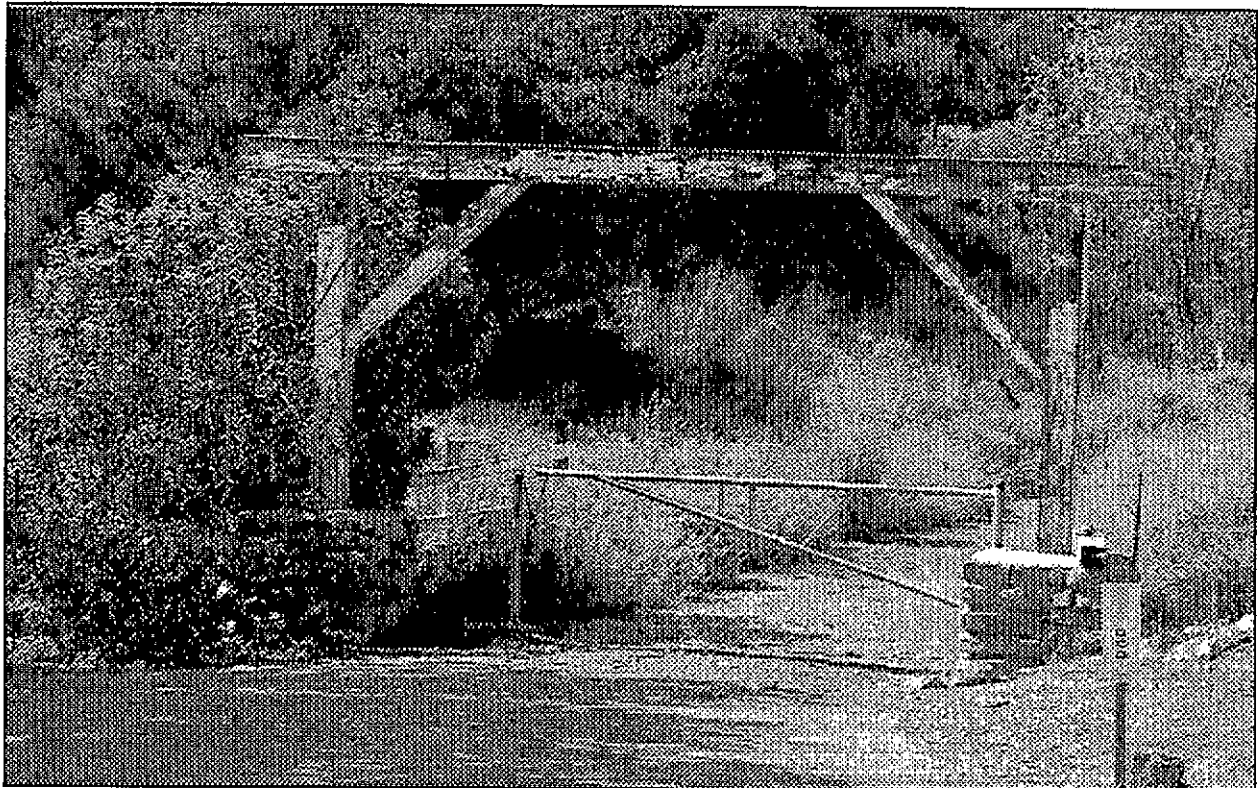
Comprehensive Trail Plan. A comprehensive trail master plan is recommended for Leo Carrillo State Beach. The plan should include the department's specifications and policies concerning trails, and consider in a systematic way the following:

- Identification of trail needs and deficiencies (correcting alignments and removal of "volunteer" trails).
- Establishment of trail classifications.
- Coordination with regional trail systems.
- Renovation of the nature trail and trail complex at Nicholas Flat.
- Beach and bluff trails.
- ADA and other accessibility considerations.
- Development of a monitoring program for equestrian trail use, especially at Nicholas Flat and near cultural sites.
- Maximizing trails as interpretive facilities.

It is the department's policy not to allow non-public trail access into state parks from private land.



Mesa Ranch gate. This photo from the Decker Family collection shows ranch foreman Percy Meeks with his wife Rose in 1948.



Mesa Ranch gate today. Driveway is now a trail that leads up to the old homestead site.

Upland Area

Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve

Nicholas Flat is located in a secluded upland area. This sense of seclusion is due in part to its limited accessibility. The area has many special qualities, which together with distinct natural features create a strong sense of place. It was once the homestead site of a ranch now gone, but enough of its trace lingers on the landscape to suggest that time stopped here in another, gentler era. The place offers those who visit a feeling of sanctuary that is reinforced by the surrounding quietness and solitude. Trails and old ranch roads run through a variety of landscapes, passing in and out of grasslands, coastal sage scrub, oak woodland, and along riparian areas. Probably the favorite destination point at Nicholas Flat is the pond, which lies in a still, beautiful setting of old live oaks, lichen, and rock.

Although this was once Chumash land, visual evidence is subtle. Some of it, like the painted cave, is buried over with earth and folklore. Others, like the ancient grinding-slick and mortar sites, remain weathered and exposed. The rock shelter in the upper reaches of San Nicholas Canyon is barely discernible in the native landscape, and is nearly inaccessible. It is hoped that much can be learned from studying the landscape at Nicholas Flat. Increased understanding of the pre-Hispanic landscape, cultural influences on ecological patterns, and early Native American management practices (such as burning of grasslands and other vegetation) are of particular interest. In this sense, Nicholas Flat's importance as a preserve may be of interest to botanists, geographers, and ecologists, as well as to anthropologists and archaeologists.

Despite centuries of cultural imprints on the natural landscape, it is obvious that natural forces dominate here. It is the land itself with its inherent power to transform and change, whether in response to humans, fire, or the forces of wind and water, that gives Nicholas Flat its special ambiance, character, and sense of place. One of the most critical issues for the future of Nicholas Flat is how to protect these character-defining qualities in a holistic way that recognizes both natural and cultural values, and prevents undue impacts from outside influences and inappropriate activities.

The General Plan identifies the following goals specific to Nicholas Flat:

1. Enhance and preserve the integrity of the native grasslands found at Nicholas Flat, making every effort to understand their ecological as well as cultural roles throughout California history.
2. Preserve and interpret the rich blend of natural and Native American history reflected in the landscape patterns of the area known as Nicholas Flat.
3. Preserve the integrity of the landscape at Nicholas Flat as a valuable educational, inspirational, and environmental resource.

Recommendations for Nicholas Flat

Natural Preserve. Establish the *Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve*, pursuant to Section 5019.71, Div. 5, Chapter 1, Article 1 of the Public Resources Code.

Integrated Resource Management Plan. The preserve shall be managed as an integrated resource management zone in which all resource values (natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational) are given due consideration, and management policies and practices reflect an inter-disciplinary approach.

Cultural Landscape Inventory. Continue to record, assess, and evaluate information concerning the ethnographic landscape in the preserve, and compile the information into a cultural landscape inventory. For inventory purposes, the regional context(s) of the cultural landscape, as well as the component landscapes, such as oak groves and grasslands, and contributing features, such as bedrock milling sites, and rock shelters, should be identified and defined. Pursue eligibility and nomination to the National Register (NR) for cultural landscapes.

Decker School Road/ Entry Area

Entrance to Nicholas Flat is along a twisting climb up from PCH on Decker Road (Highway 23) and Decker School Road. Decker School Road terminates in a cul-de-sac within the State Park boundary. Here, two entry gates mark the beginnings of important Nicholas Flat trails; one is the historic Mesa Ranch entry. Visitors park informally here, frequently beneath the shade of an oak tree growing between the gates.

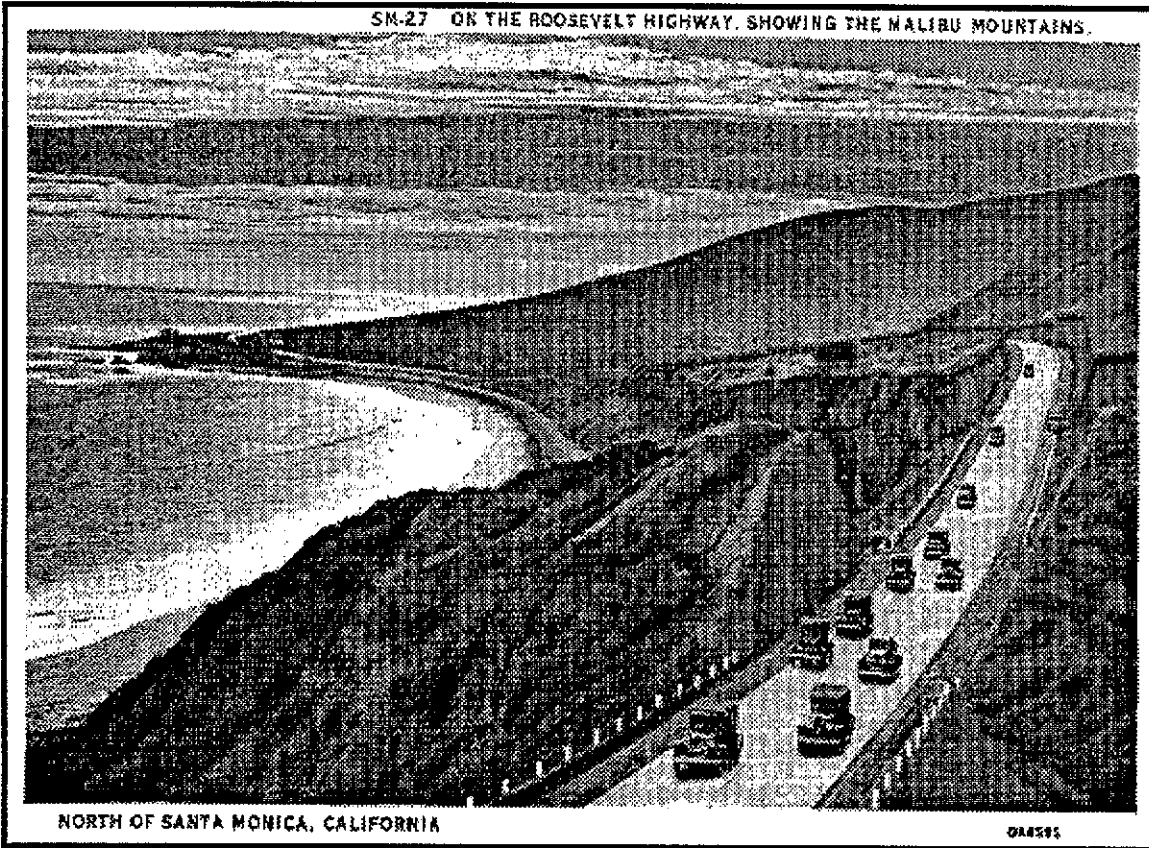
Recommendations for the Decker School Road Entry Area

Decker School Road. State Parks recommends that Decker School Road not be widened in the future should that be proposed.

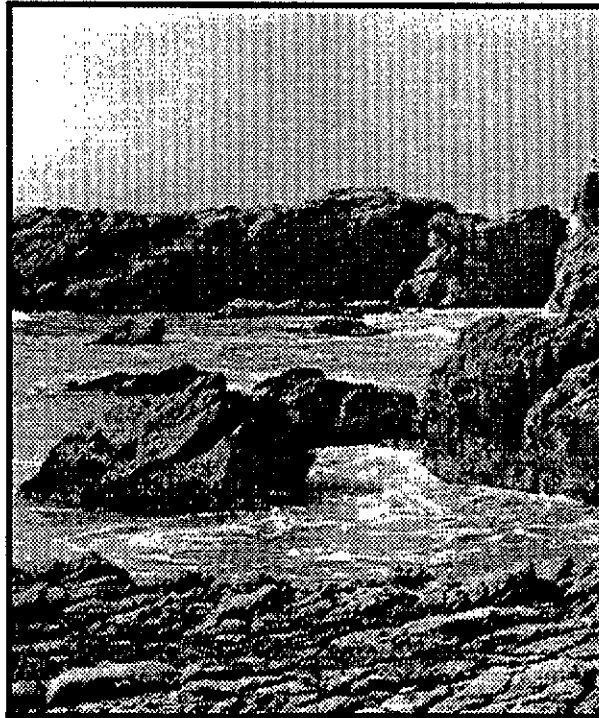
Parking and Trailhead. It is recommended that the cul-de-sac be marked for head-in parking (along the sandstone cliff). The area between the two trails should be enhanced as a trailhead, with improved aesthetics and protection of the oak tree.

Mesa Ranch Gateway. It is recommended that the stone base gateway and wooden fence at the entrance to the former Mesa Ranch, be preserved and incorporated into the trailhead design.

INTRODUCTION



This circa 1930 postcard from the collection of Ron Rindge looks toward Sequit Point and shows a house and barn on the property.



A closer look at the Sequit Point shoreline.

INTRODUCTION

Purpose and Authority

This General Plan provides guidelines for long term management, development, and operation of Leo Carrillo State Beach. The document is prepared by the California Department of Parks and Recreation to satisfy the requirements of Public Resources Code (PRC) Section 5002.2. The PRC specifies that a general plan will be prepared prior to development of any new facilities and shall consist of elements that will evaluate and define the proposed management of resources, land uses, facilities, concessions, operation of the unit, and any environmental impacts. The Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan must be submitted to and approved by the State Park and Recreation Commission.

General Plan Process

The task of preparing the General Plan was assigned to a multi-disciplined planning team that included professionals in landscape architecture, ecology, park concessions, park operations, history, archaeology, and other disciplines as needed. The following four phases briefly describe how the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan was developed.

I. Resource Inventory and Evaluation. The unit's natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational resources were identified, recorded, and evaluated in a separate inventory document. A summary of this inventory is provided in the Resource Element.

II. Identification of Issues and Plan Alternatives. Issues were identified during the inventory stage, as well as through public workshops, surveys, and questionnaires. Plan alternatives explored different options for land use, facilities, resource management practices, and programs. They were developed in consideration of the opportunities and constraints of the site, its resources, the interests and concerns of both the public and the department, and professional expertise in various disciplines.

III. Plan and Policy Development. Following public input and further study of alternatives, a single plan was developed and refined. The General Plan includes the following elements:

Resource Element--summarizes and evaluates resources, and proposes management policies aimed at protecting, restoring, and generally managing the resources.

Land Use and Facilities Element--describes past, current, proposed, and surrounding land use; identifies relevant planning issues; describes existing and proposed facilities; and establishes priorities for implementation.

Interpretive Element--identifies interpretive concepts, and proposes programs and facilities to enhance the public's appreciation, use, and enjoyment of the unit.

Concessions Element--explains and proposes concession programs and facilities which would improve services to the public and enhance visitor enjoyment of the unit.

Operations Element--describes the general operational and maintenance programs and facilities necessary for appropriate unit administration.

Environmental Element--assesses the environmental effects of the plan's proposals, examines alternatives, and proposes mitigation actions where necessary.

IV. Review and Approval Process. The public expressed its interests and concerns at various stages in the planning process. User surveys, notices, newsletters, and a series of public workshops supported public participation. The California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) environmental review process also provided an opportunity for public comment. A draft General Plan was reviewed at various stages by sector, district, and other departmental staff, as well as the Resources Agency. The preliminary plan and recommended changes were then presented to the State Park and Recreation Commission at a public hearing for approval.

General Plan Goals

A few broad goals guided the development of the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan. They reflect both the department's Mission Statement and the Declaration of Purpose for Leo Carrillo State Beach.

- Resource Protection
- Interpretation, Inspiration, and Education
- Public Access, Service, and Enjoyment

Location and Setting

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located on the coastal edge of the Santa Monica Mountain Range, on the boundary between Los Angeles and Ventura Counties (Figure 1). The unit was added to the California State Park System in 1953, and named after the late State Park and Recreation Commissioner and film star Leo Carrillo. Much of this coastal unit was at one time part of the Rancho Malibu Sequit lands. It is situated on an east/west-trending section of the coastline between Oxnard and Malibu and can be accessed via Pacific Coast Highway or Mulholland Highway. Arrival at the unit is well marked by Sequit Point, a picturesque rock outcropping that emphasizes where Arroyo Sequit cuts through the steep canyon walls of the Santa Monica Mountains to join the Pacific Ocean.

Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area (SMMNRA), a unique management area established by Congress in 1978 and administered as a unit of the National Park System (NPS). The SMMNRA actually encompasses some 150,000 acres and includes a multitude of public and private land holdings under a variety of jurisdictions. Collectively, this regional recreation area offers a wide range of recreational opportunities.

A memorandum of understanding (MOU) for joint operations and management of the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area (SMMNRA) was signed in March of 1995 by the California Department of Parks and Recreation, the National Park Service, and the Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy. An annual work plan will be cooperatively prepared, which identifies common projects resulting in interagency cost efficiencies. Joint accomplishments may include visitor protection and public safety, fire management, administration, public information, interpretation and publications, resource management,

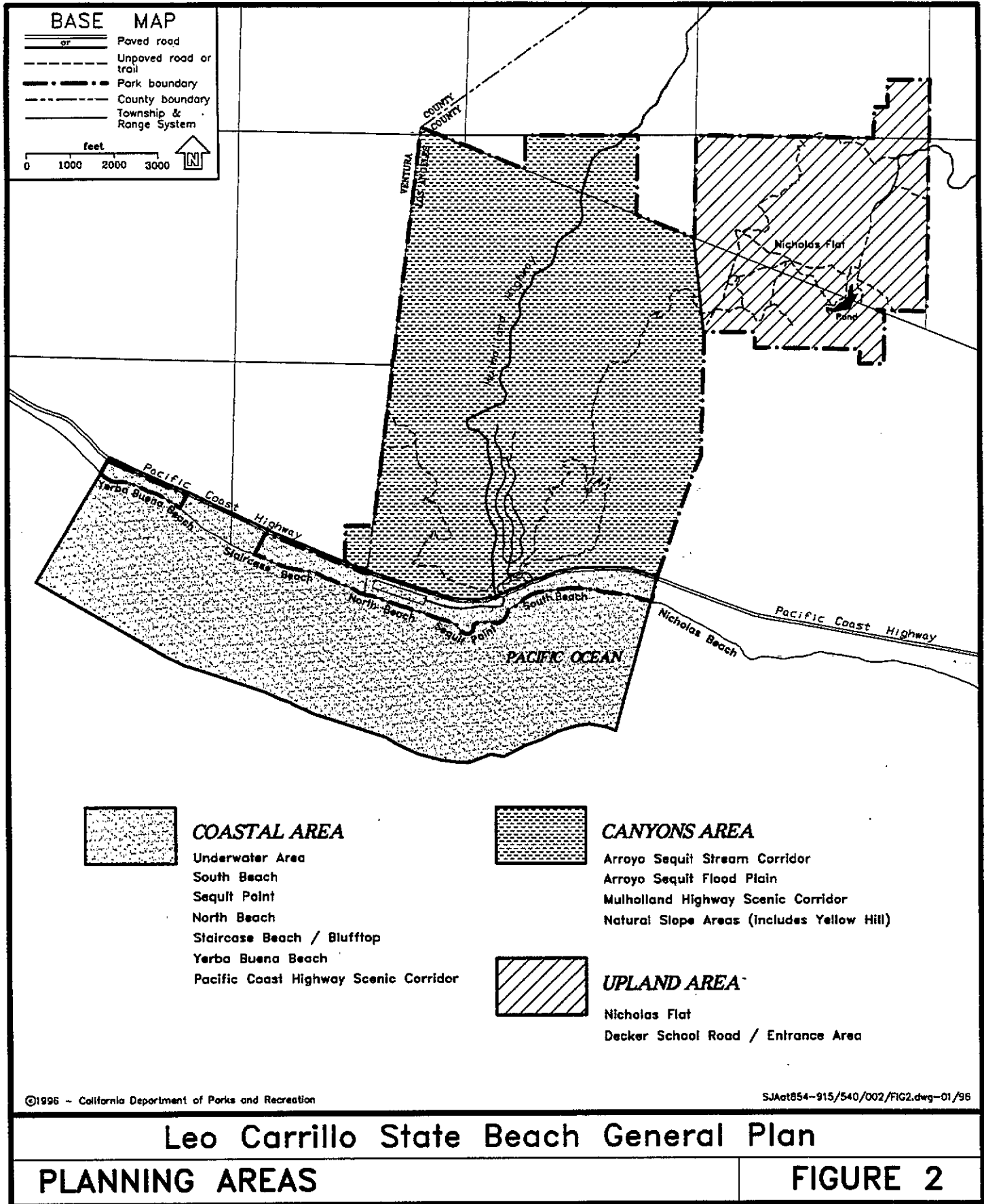
maintenance, design and construction, planning, signing, and the development of policies. Planning of the SMMNRA, referred to as the Cooperative Zone, will be cooperatively produced, reviewed, and approved. Ongoing planning efforts will continue to accommodate the participation of each agency, and non-Cooperative Zone plans affecting Cooperative Zone interests will be cooperatively reviewed. The National Park Service and the Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy were invited to participate in the planning process for the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan and kept apprised of plan progress. The Preliminary General Plan will be submitted to each agency for review.

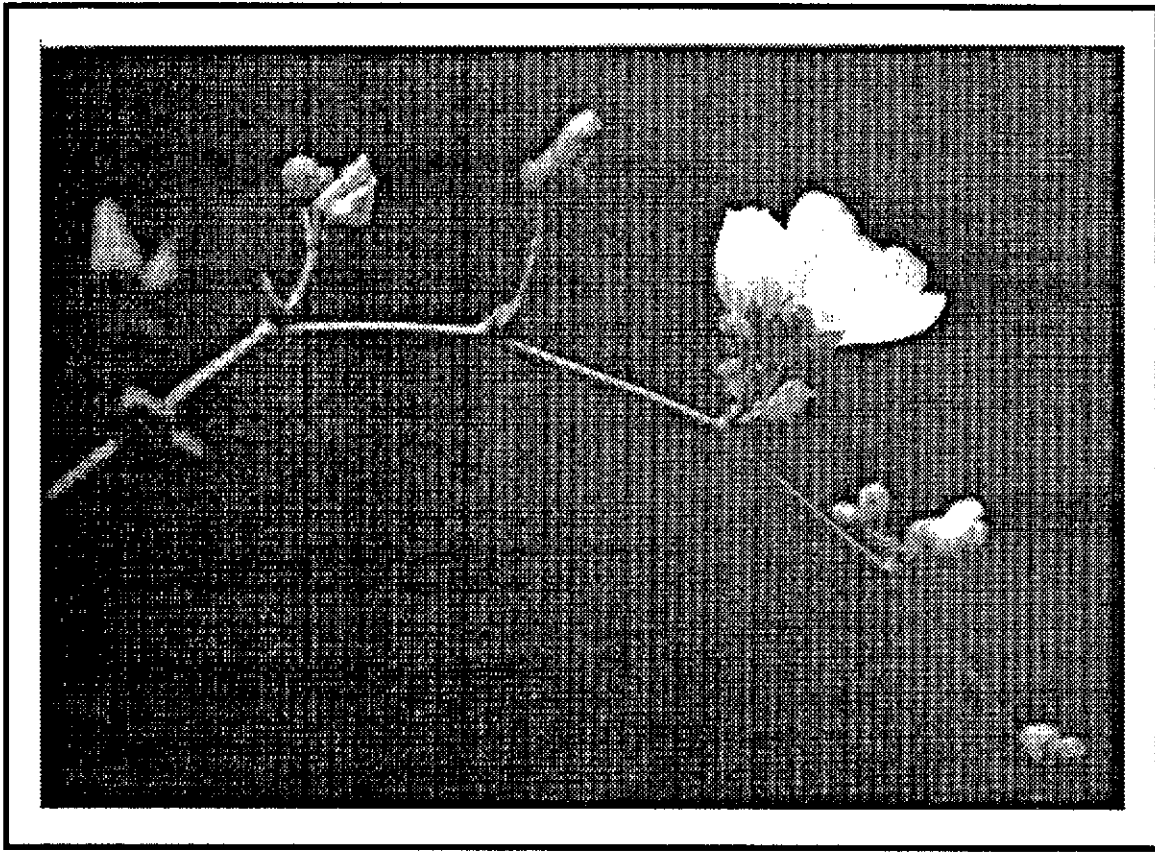
Planning Areas

In an effort to provide a general plan that is easy to use and internally consistent, three planning areas are used collectively to describe the smaller, more specific management areas found within them (both natural and developed areas are included). See Figure 2: Planning Areas. The text of the Executive Summary describes the integrated resource planning concepts developed for each specific area. Each element discusses them in terms of its individual perspective. Additional Lands is a fourth category used to discuss non-state-owned property, associated resource values, and potential future impacts from these lands on the resource values of Leo Carrillo State Beach. Additional Lands is discussed in both the Resource Element and the Land Use and Facilities Element.

Classification Change

Reclassification of the unit from State Beach to State Park was approved by the California State Park and Recreation Commission on the same date that the general plan document was approved (see Resolutions 29-96, 30-96, and 31-96). The approved, final document is titled *Leo Carrillo State Park General Plan*. However, text throughout the document still refers to the unit as "Leo Carrillo State Beach," as it was named and classified at the time that information was gathered, the plan was developed, and the document was written. References to "Leo Carrillo State Park" also occur in the final document, but only in reference to the proposed classification change. All general plan guidelines and recommendations, as approved on October 16, 1996, apply to the unit, regardless of whether it is referred to by its former or its present name. The text of future general plan amendments shall refer to the unit as "Leo Carrillo State Park."





Delicate bloom of the bush mallow, Nicholas Flat.



California Brown Pelican.

RESOURCE ELEMENT

Resource Element Table of Contents

Introduction	31	List of Figures	
Resource Summary	31	Figure 3: Topographic Base Map	89
Natural Resources	31	Figure 4: Relative Landslide Susceptibility	91
Topography	31	Figure 5: Slope Movement	93
Meteorology	33	Figure 6: Vegetation Communities	95
Hydrology	33	Figure 7: Sensitive Plants and Plant Communities..	97
Geology	34	Figure 8: Sensitive Wildlife and Habitats	99
Soils	36	Figure 9: Cultural Resource Sensitivities	101
Plant Life	37	Figure 10: Ecological Units.....	103
Animal Life	43	Photo Essays	
Aquatic Life	47	Coastline Vegetation	39
Marine Life.....	48	Coastal Sage Scrub	40
Ecology.....	50	Forest, Grove, Woodland	42
Cultural Resources	51	Nicholas Flat...A Landscape Mosaic	66
Ethnographic Background	51	Related Appendixes	
Archaeological Sites	53	Appendix A: Plants of Special Interest at Leo Carrillo	
Historical Background	54	State Beach	229
Historic Features and Sites	58	Appendix B: Sensitive Animals of Leo Carrillo State	
Aesthetic Resources	59	Beach.....	231
Recreation Resources	60	Appendix C: Selected System-wide Resource	
Resource Policy Formation	62	Management Directives	233
Classification	62		
Current Classification	62		
Proposed Reclassification	63		
Subclassification	64		
Declaration of Purpose	65		
Original Declaration	65		
Proposed Declaration	65		
Zone of Primary Interest.....	69		
Resource Management Policy	69		
Systemwide Directives	69		
Unitwide Directives	70		
Specific Planning Area Directives	75		
Implementation of Resource			
Management Directives	85		

RESOURCE ELEMENT

Introduction

The Resource Element of the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan identifies specific resources along with their value, sensitivities, and physical constraints. The Resource Element also sets forth long-range management objectives for the natural, cultural, and aesthetic resources, and identifies specific actions or limitations required to achieve these objectives. Department guidelines for acceptable levels of use and development are then established with respect to these values. Through development of the Resource Element, the department complies with Division V, Chapter 1, Section 5002.2 of the Public Resources Code and Title 14, Division 3, Chapter 1, Section 4332 of the California Code of Regulations.

The Resource Element has two main parts. The first is a brief summary of the unit's resources. More detailed information on these subjects, including citations and source references, are contained in the Resource Inventory, on file with the Department of Parks and Recreation at the headquarters, Southern Service Center, district, and sector offices. The second part deals with policy formation, which begins with unit classification and declaration of purpose and concludes with specific resource management policies.

Resource Summary

NATURAL RESOURCES

Topography

The Transverse Ranges geomorphic province is the only east-west-trending range in California. This province extends for 300 miles from the western edge of the Santa Ynez Mountains at the Pacific Ocean east/southeast to the eastern end of the Little San Bernardino Mountains, within 60 miles of the Colorado River. It ranges in width from 15 to 60 miles, and contains some of the steepest and most rugged topography in Southern California. The Santa Monica Mountain Range, which is the southernmost mountain range of the Transverse Ranges, is 46 miles long and averages 7.5 miles in width. It contains numerous deeply incised north-south-trending canyons draining into the Pacific Ocean. Leo Carrillo State Beach is centered at the mouth of one of these canyons, Arroyo Sequit, located approximately 14 miles from the western end of the Santa Monica Mountains. Arroyo Sequit drains the south side of Sandstone Peak, the tallest peak in the Santa Monica Mountains (3,111 feet), which is located approximately 3 miles north of the unit.

Leo Carrillo State Beach encompass 2,282 acres extending from the ocean inland approximately 2 miles and includes 2.2 miles of ocean frontage. Terrestrial elevations range from sea level to the 1,838-foot summit of a unnamed knoll northwest of Nicholas Flat (Figure 3). The topography is mostly steep to very steep, with more level areas limited to the extreme coastal margin, Nicholas Flat, some ridgetops, and the alluvial deposit at the mouth of Arroyo Sequit. Slopes vary from slight (0-8 percent) to very steep (greater than

50 percent). It is estimated that at least half of the unit has slopes that exceed 50 percent. There are basically four topographic features that comprise this park unit. They are: the coastal margin; the drainage of Arroyo Sequit; the drainage of Willow Creek; and Nicholas Flat, which includes the headwaters of San Nicholas Canyon.

The coastal margin is a narrow strip typically about 500 feet in width, and is comprised of rocky as well as sandy intertidal areas, sand and cobble beaches, adjoining steep bluffs, and the mostly level coastal terraces. The bluff faces are severely eroded in most places. The westernmost portion of Leo Carrillo State Beach is a disjunct ten-acre parcel located on the coastal margin about a mile upcoast from the Los Angeles/Ventura County line. This beach, Yerba Buena, consists of a small remnant dune at the mouth of Little Sycamore Canyon, a narrow sand and cobble beach, and a narrow coastal terrace, some of which consists of broken concrete and fill to support and protect Pacific Coast Highway.

Starting 1/3 mile east of Yerba Buena Beach, the coastal margin includes, from west to east, Staircase, North, and South Beaches, and the adjoining coastal bluffs and terraces. Staircase Beach is located in eastern Ventura County adjacent to the county line, and North and South Beaches are in Los Angeles County. All three beaches are primarily composed of sand intermixed with cobble areas. The amount of rock that is visible depends on the season and periodic storm events. North and South Beaches are separated by rocky Sequit Point, which extends to the ocean's edge. This portion of the coastal terrace is characterized by deeply eroded, steep, rocky bluffs that rise directly from the ocean, small pocket beaches, and tidepools.

Arroyo Sequit drains most of the western half of Leo Carrillo State Beach, and is the largest drainage in the unit. Approximately 3.5 miles of the lower end of the stream, including the mouth, occur in the unit. In Leo Carrillo State Beach, the upstream portions of this stream are characterized by a steep stream profile and steep to very steep canyon walls that typically exceed 50 percent slope. Surface flows in this portion are often present year-round. The lower portion of the stream flows in a channel along the west side of an alluvial flat, where surface flows typically cease during the summer. The unit's campground occupies most of this alluvial terrace, and 1,000 feet of gabion has been placed along the stream's east bank to prevent erosion.

Willow Creek is a minor drainage lying entirely within the unit, and is situated between the larger basins of Arroyo Sequit and San Nicholas Canyon. Most slopes in this drainage are greater than 50 percent and the stream is intermittent.

Nicholas Flat comprises most of the northeastern portion of Leo Carrillo State Beach, and includes the headwaters of San Nicholas Creek and the highest ridges in the unit. This area is composed of several level to gently or moderately sloping flats surrounded by relatively gentle summits that are mostly 1,500 to 1,800 feet in elevation. The flow from the various headwater fingers of Nicholas Creek collect behind a human-made earthen dam located at the south end of Nicholas Flat. This pond covers approximately 5 acres when full, and may become dry during drought periods. Below the dam the drainage is very steep, typified by a small, usually dry waterfall immediately downstream.

Meteorology

Coastal Southern California is considered to have a Mediterranean climate, with warm, dry summers and mild, wet winters. During most of the year, cool marine air and westerly sea breezes control and moderate temperatures along the coastal margin. Leo Carrillo State Beach experiences relatively mild year-round temperatures due to the moderating effects of the Pacific Ocean. As measured on the immediate coast, the average annual temperature is 59.2° F. Average maximum temperatures are in the low 70s during the warmest months of July through October, and in the mid to low 60s from December through March. The annual average diurnal range in temperature is about 17° F. The diurnal temperature range and maximum/minimum temperatures are a bit greater in the interior portions of the park. The Santa Monica Mountains, which rise abruptly from the narrow coastal margin, act as a buffer between the marine air and the drier, warmer air in the interior. Occasionally, hotter air from interior regions reaches the coast, particularly during the fall, when “Santa Anas” occur. Spring and summer months in the coastal area are characterized by low stratus clouds and fog during the night and morning hours, and sunny afternoons.

The Santa Monica Mountains produce strong effects in observed rainfall patterns, with intensities and amounts lowest near the coast and highest in the mountain areas. Average annual precipitation on the coast is about 11.5 inches, and ranges from 3-27 inches per year. Inland sites have an annual average of about 22 inches and a range of 4-48 inches per year. Greater than 90 percent of this precipitation occurs from November through April.

During most of the year, the basic airflow for Leo Carrillo State Beach and the coastal portion of the Santa Monica Mountains is west or northwest, which is due to the eastern Pacific high. An important factor in the wind regime of this area is a diurnal variation that is most pronounced in the spring and summer. Heating of the land during the day results in onshore sea breezes, while cooling of the land mass at night causes offshore land breezes from the east and northeast. Another important element affecting normal wind patterns is development of strong, gusty winds from the northeast in the fall, winter, and spring. These “Santa Ana” winds can be extremely intense and damaging. In the fall these winds are often hot and dry, creating extreme fire danger that is compounded by the flammable vegetation (e.g., chaparral) found in Leo Carrillo State Beach and the Santa Monica Mountains.

Hydrology

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located in the Malibu Hydrologic Unit (HU) of the Los Angeles Hydrologic Basin (HB). The Los Angeles Hydrologic Basin encompasses an area of approximately 4,215 square miles, which includes most of Los Angeles and Ventura Counties. This basin extends along the coast from Pitas Point in Ventura County to the mouth of the San Gabriel River near Long Beach in Los Angeles County. All of the drainages in the unit are included in the Camarillo Hydrologic Area (HA), a subdivision of the Malibu HU. The western-most portions of the unit, including Yerba Buena and Staircase Beaches, are in the Little Sycamore Canyon Hydrologic Sub-area (HSA). The drainage of Arroyo Sequit, which is the largest stream in the unit, is in the Arroyo Sequit HSA. Willow and San Nicholas Creeks are in the Nicholas Canyon HSA.

The Arroyo Sequit drainage covers a total area of 7,040 acres. About 1,280 acres (18 percent) of this total are in Leo Carrillo State Beach, draining slightly more than half of

the unit. This drainage is smaller than the largest streams in the Santa Monica Mountains, such as Malibu, Big Sycamore, and Topanga Creeks. However, Arroyo Sequit is designated as a "Significant Watershed" on the Sensitive Environmental Resources Map of the 1989 Malibu Local Coastal Program Land Use Plan.

Along most of its course, Arroyo Sequit has a steep gradient, and is entrenched in a deep, somewhat sinuous canyon with a V-shaped profile. Its headwaters are composed of a West Fork and an East Fork that merge about 2 miles upstream of Leo Carrillo State Beach. The West Fork portion of the drainage includes the southern slopes of Sandstone Peak (3,111-foot elevation). In the unit, Arroyo Sequit generally flows in a south to southwest direction to the Pacific Ocean. Near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit, the stream gradient becomes relatively gentle as it emerges from a steep-walled canyon. Adjacent to this last half-mile of the stream is a floodplain a few hundred yards in width on which is located the unit's campground. To access coastal activities and facilities, pedestrian and vehicular circulation passes under a narrow Pacific Coast Highway (PCH) bridge constructed on fill in the flood channel at the mouth of Arroyo Sequit. The underpass periodically floods. Review of historic aerial photographs showed that sometime between 1944 and 1953, the lower reach was straightened and rechanneled along the west side of the flood plain. These constraints plus recently added gabions confine the flow to a single, relatively straight channel through this lower reach. Current bank cutting adjacent to the campground is probably the stream attempting to reclaim its natural channel.

Under Leo Carrillo State Beach lies the Malibu Valley groundwater basin. This groundwater basin is part of the South Coastal Hydrologic Study Area, which includes a total of 58 groundwater basins in Ventura, Los Angeles, Orange, San Bernardino, Riverside, and San Diego Counties. The Malibu Valley basin is characterized by steep, deeply eroded mountains, a narrow belt of coastal terraces, and a number of small valleys. Most of the stream channels are dry for extended periods of time, especially during the summer months.

Leo Carrillo State Beach is entirely dependent on local well water for its potable water supply. Although four wells are located in the unit, only one is currently active. This active well is located at the north end of the Canyon Campground and supplies all of the water needs for the campground and beach-use areas. The department is in the process of determining the feasibility of connecting to Los Angeles County Water Works District #29.

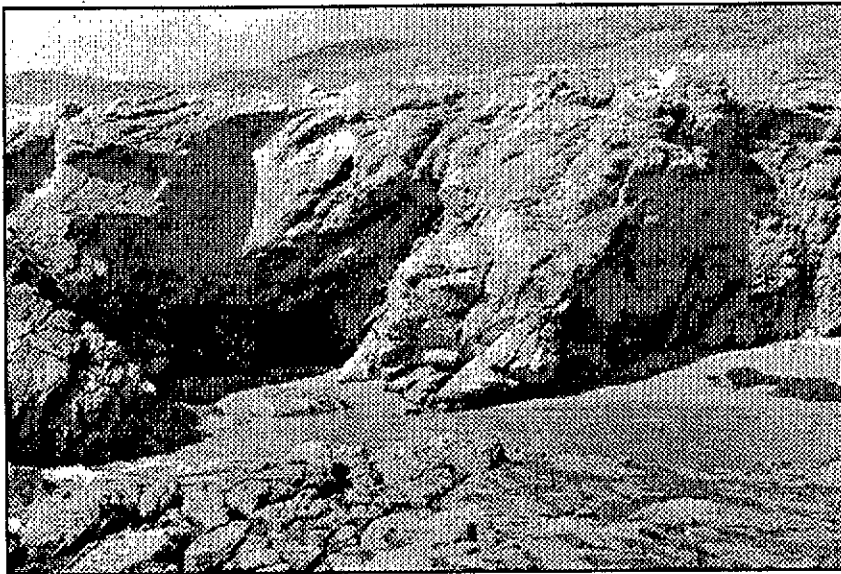
The coastal strand of Leo Carrillo State Beach falls primarily in the 100-year coastal flood zone and is susceptible to wave action from tsunamis and storms. The entire course of Arroyo Sequit in the unit is subject to 100-year floods involving 50- to 300-foot wide strips on either side of the creek and its tributaries. A large portion of the campground and most of the group camp is located in this zone.

Geology

After tens of millions of years of geologic activity, the geologic structure of the Santa Monica Mountains is exceedingly complex. This activity is often violent, as evidenced by many ancient volcanoes and a long history of earthquakes. The main mass of the Santa Monica Mountains is comprised of complex folded and faulted structures of Late

Cretaceous through Middle Miocene sedimentary and volcanic rocks. This complex structure is caused by major thrust faulting, and it is made more complex by localized faulting. The Malibu Coast Fault is part of a system of faults that includes the Santa Monica, the Hollywood, and the Raymond Hills Faults. It is shown on existing geologic maps as passing through Leo Carrillo State Beach, roughly beneath Pacific Coast Highway, and concealed beneath surficial deposits. There is no evidence of recent seismic activity (last 11,000 years) along this fault.

Local structural deformation of strata in the inland portions of Leo Carrillo State Beach includes a large, asymmetric, doubly plunging fold in the Nicholas Flat and Nicholas Canyon area, and a small, northeast-plunging asymmetric anticline in Arroyo Sequit Canyon. The predominantly north-south-trending faults in this area are generally characterized by small stratigraphic offsets. In the unit, Willow Creek and Arroyo Sequit are parallel to these faults and may be controlled by a similar parallel zone of weakness.



Some researchers believe that nearly all of coastal Southern California and the offshore continental borderland are underlain by active, low angle faults, or "thrust faults." Some of these thrust faults do not intersect the earth's surface, and hence are unmappable, such as the fault responsible for the January 1994 Northridge Earthquake. Major earthquakes have and will continue to occur in this region, and will not always occur along faults visible at the earth's surface.

Bedrock units exposed in the unit are Miocene sedimentary rocks of the Trancas Formation south of the Malibu

Coast Fault and the Vaqueros and Topanga Canyon Formations north of the fault. The Vaqueros and the Topanga Canyon Formations are intruded by igneous rocks, including basalt, andesite, gabbro, diabase, and diorite. Surficial deposits, with the exception of landslides and colluvium which occur on slopes, are found in the low-lying areas.

The only terrestrial exposures of the Trancas Formation in Leo Carrillo State Beach are along the coastal bluffs and the wave-washed promontories. The best exposures are on Sequit Point where sandstones, rich in fragments of fossil oyster shells and barnacle plates, are differentially eroding by wave action along small faults in the shattered rock, forming several sea caves and arches.

The oldest rocks north of the Malibu Coast Fault are the Lower Miocene strata of the Vaqueros Formation. The Vaqueros has been divided into two members, the lower Danielson Member, which is expressed in a few places along the north-south-trending faults in the Arroyo Sequit drainage north of the campground, and the much more extensive upper San Nicholas Member. The San Nicholas Member is predominantly medium- to coarse-

grained sandstone with interbedded siltstone and mudstone. The sandstone is massive, gray, and resistant to erosion, so it often forms imposing cliffs such as those around Nicholas Flat. In some places the sandstone contains abundant debris of fossil shells, primarily of *Pecten* species. The siltstone and mudstone of the San Nicholas Member crop out often along the slopes of Arroyo Sequit and Willow Creek and are easily eroded and prone to landsliding (Figure 4 and 5). The best exposures are along road cuts or streambeds.

The Topaṅga Canyon Formation is composed of marine mudstone, siltstone, and sandstone, and conformably overlies the Vaqueros Formation. This formation is the one most extensively expressed at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Several of the larger landslides in the unit occur in areas underlain by the Encinal Member of the Topanga Canyon Formation, which is composed of shaly siltstone and mudstone with dolomitic concretions and locally common lenticular interbeds. The upper sandstone member of the Topanga Canyon Formation is composed of coarse-grained to pebbly marine sandstone and crops out in the eastern part of the unit, in and around Nicholas Flat.

Cutting across both the Vaqueros and the Topanga Canyon Formations are deeply weathered intrusive igneous rocks of basalt, andesite, diabase, and diorite. These volcanic intrusives are believed to be related to the 14- to 15-million-year-old Conejo Volcanics that overlie the Topanga Canyon Formation north of the unit.

Soils

Most of the Leo Carrillo State Beach study area is mantled with soils derived from sandstone, shale, and basic igneous rock. Typically, these soils are shallow, expansive, and have limited permeability. Bedrock complexity combined with wide variation in slope and exposure has created a complex pattern of soil types in the western Santa Monica Mountains. Twenty-five soil mapping units occur at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Twenty-one of the mapping units are soil phases representing thirteen different soil series. The other four soil mapping units are miscellaneous land types (e.g., gullied land and coastal beaches).

The park unit's coastline primarily consists of sandy beaches, except for Sequit Point, which is uplifted sedimentary rock composed of volcanic breccia and sandstone which rises abruptly from the sea. Stony or cobbly beaches are less common and primarily occur near Sequit Point and the mouths of Arroyo Sequit and Little Sycamore Canyon. Typically, this land type is devoid of vegetation. Permeability is very rapid, and the drainage ranges from excessive to very poor. Although the surface runoff is slow, the potential for erosion is very severe because of wind and wave action.

The coastal terraces and lower coastal slopes of the park are primarily composed of Azule loam, Huerhuero very fine sandy loam, Malibu loam, and Diablo clay. These moderate- to well-drained soils were formed in alluvium derived from sedimentary rocks. Permeability is slow to very slow, runoff is medium, and the erosion hazard ranges from slight for the flat coastal terraces in the Ventura County portion of the unit to moderate or high for the remaining portions of the coastal margin. However, there are several areas designated as gullied lands along the coastal slopes, many of which are associated with State Highway 1 road cuts. These barren, deep gullies have very rapid runoff and a very severe erosion hazard.

The alluvial plain of Arroyo Sequit where the campground is located consists of Elder sandy loam, a well-drained soil with up to 25 percent gravel. This soil type has moderately rapid permeability, slow surface runoff, and slight erosion hazard. This is the only soil type in the unit with less than severe constraints for septic tank filter fields. Immediate slopes around the campground and upstream consist of areas of Malibu loam. The permeability of this soil is very slow, runoff rapid, and the erosion hazard high.

A mosaic of various soil types is found in the Nicholas Flat portion of the unit. The “flats” in the Nicholas Flat area are made up of Lockwood loam with Cropley clay in the center of the upper flat west of the pond. These deep, well-drained soils are derived from mixed but predominately sedimentary materials, and support the unit’s most significant grasslands. Other soils in the area include Gazos silty clay loam and Malibu loam. Los Osos clay loam and Gilroy clay loam occur at the north end of Nicholas Flat in the vicinity of the Mesa Ranch homestead site. Both are well-drained, with slow permeability, medium runoff, and moderate erosion hazard. The slopes and ridges of the Nicholas Flat area are primarily composed of Hambright loam and Hambright rocky clay loam east and northeast of the pond, and Millsholm loam and Millsholm rocky loam west of the pond. The Hambright series is derived from volcanic rocks and the Millsholm series is derived from sandstone and shale, but both are severely constrained by shallow depth to bedrock, moderately steep to very steep slopes, and high to very high erosion hazard.

Most of the rest of the unit, including the steep slopes of the Arroyo Sequit, Willow Creek, and Nicholas Canyon drainages, are composed of Millsholm rocky loam and sedimentary rock land of hard shale and sandstone. Millsholm rocky loam is a shallow soil that occupies steep to very steep slopes with hard shale and sandstone bedrock. Permeability is moderately slow, runoff is rapid, and the erosion hazard is very high. A thin mantle of relatively stable soil material covers nearly 75 percent of the surface of the sedimentary rock land areas, which is moderately permeable and excessively drained, with very rapid runoff and very high susceptibility to erosion. Areas with shale are not very stable and the rock is prone to slipping or sliding.

Plant Life

Leo Carrillo State Beach is in the Southern California Region of the California Floristic Province. The mild Mediterranean climate, as well as the diversity of topography and geology, cause this region to be California’s richest in endemic taxa.

Plant Communities

There is a wide diversity of vegetation in Leo Carrillo State Beach. The ten vegetation types and 15 corresponding plant communities that occur in the unit are shown below. The distributions of these plant communities are illustrated in Figure 6. Those considered by the California Department of Fish and Game’s Natural Diversity Data Base to be rare or threatened are marked with an asterisk.

<u>Vegetation Type</u>	<u>Plant Community</u>
Coast Dunes.....	Southern Foredures*
Coastal Bluff Scrub	Southern Coastal Bluff Scrub*

Coastal Scrub	Venturan Coastal Sage Scrub*
Chaparral	Northern Mixed Chaparral <i>Ceanothus megacarpus</i> Chaparral Chamise Chaparral Coastal Sage-Chaparral Scrub
Valley and Foothill Grassland	Valley Needlegrass Grassland* Non-native Grassland
Meadow	Freshwater Seep
Marshes and Swamps	Coastal and Valley Freshwater Marsh*
Riparian Forest	Southern Coast Live Oak Riparian Forest* Southern Sycamore-Alder Riparian Woodland*
Riparian Scrub	Mule Fat Scrub
Woodland	Coast Live Oak Woodland

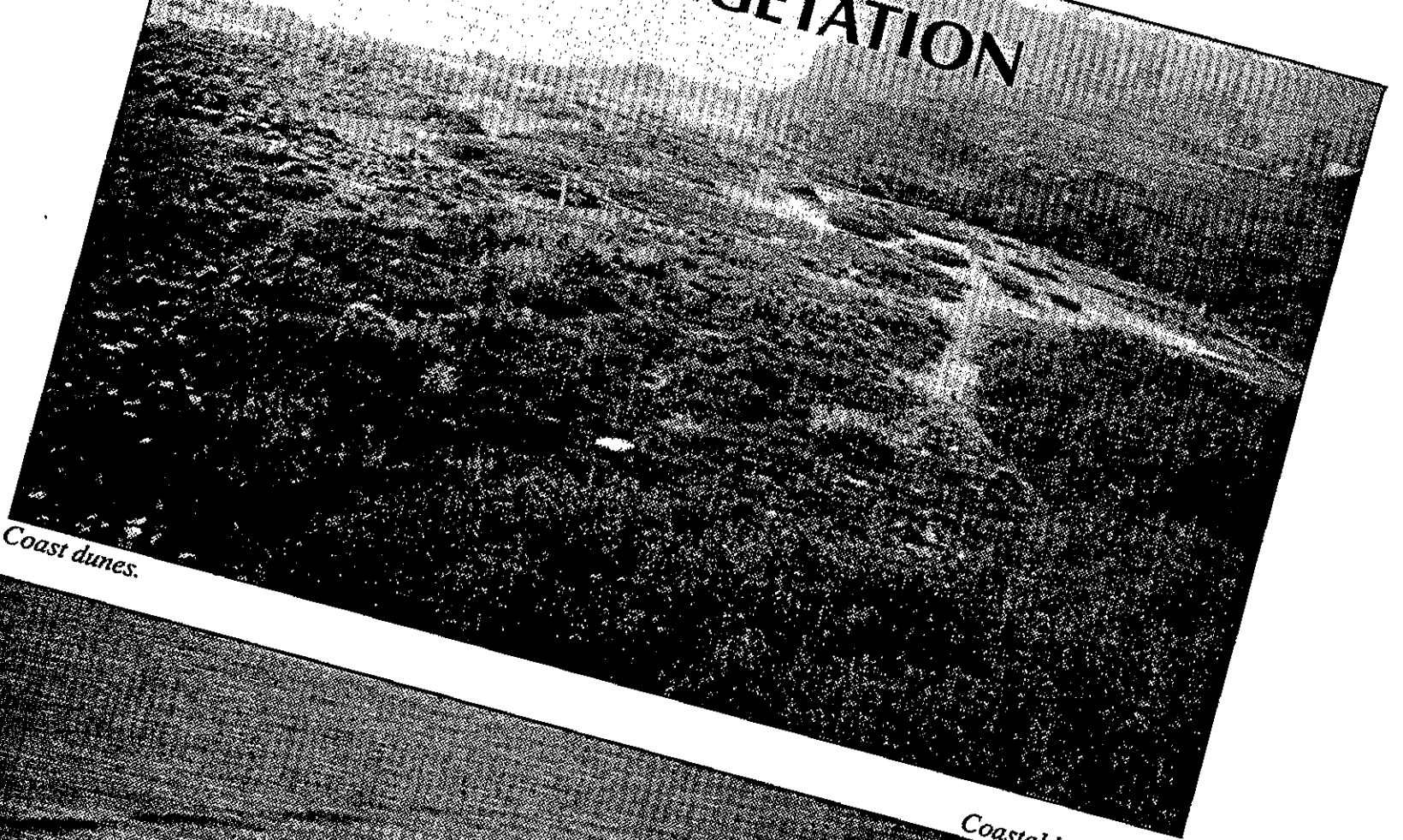
Southern foredunes are found scattered along the beach just inland of the coastal strand. These small dunes are stabilized by prostrate plants such as sand verbena (*Abronia maritima*), beach bur (*Ambrosia chamissonis*), and the non-native Hottentot fig (*Carpobrotus edulis*).

The coastal bluffs rising above the beach support southern coastal bluff scrub. Plants in this community are usually woody and/or succulent. Dominant species include bush sunflower (*Encelia californica*), coast goldenbush (*Haplopappus venetus*), and giant coreopsis (*Coreopsis gigantea*) on moister sites, such as drainages. This community is particularly extensive west of Arroyo Sequit, where it extends inland from the coast for several hundred meters. There, the dominant plants are lemonadeberry (*Rhus integrifolia*) and coastal prickly pear (*Opuntia littoralis* var. *littoralis*).

Venturan coastal sage scrub occupies the largest area of any plant community in the unit. This community is characterized by low, soft-woody shrubs, and grows on dry coastal slopes below 3,000 feet. Dominant plants include California sagebrush (*Artemisia californica*), purple sage (*Salvia leucophylla*), black sage (*Salvia mellifera*), seacliff buckwheat (*Eriogonum parvifolium*), and our Lord's candle (*Yucca whipplei* var. *intermedia*). Soil differences account for differences in the type and amount of herbaceous understory from site to site. Coastal sage scrub and coastal bluff scrub communities provide habitat for a number of sensitive animal species. Both communities are declining due to coastal development.

Northern mixed chaparral occupies the steep, dry, rocky, generally north- and west-facing slopes at the higher elevations of the unit west of Nicholas Flat and on both sides of Arroyo Sequit. The vegetation consists of broad-leaved sclerophyllous shrubs, two to four meters tall, forming dense stands dominated by bigpod ceanothus (*Ceanothus megacarpus*), chamise (*Adenostoma fasciculatum*), and scrub oak (*Quercus berberidifolia*).

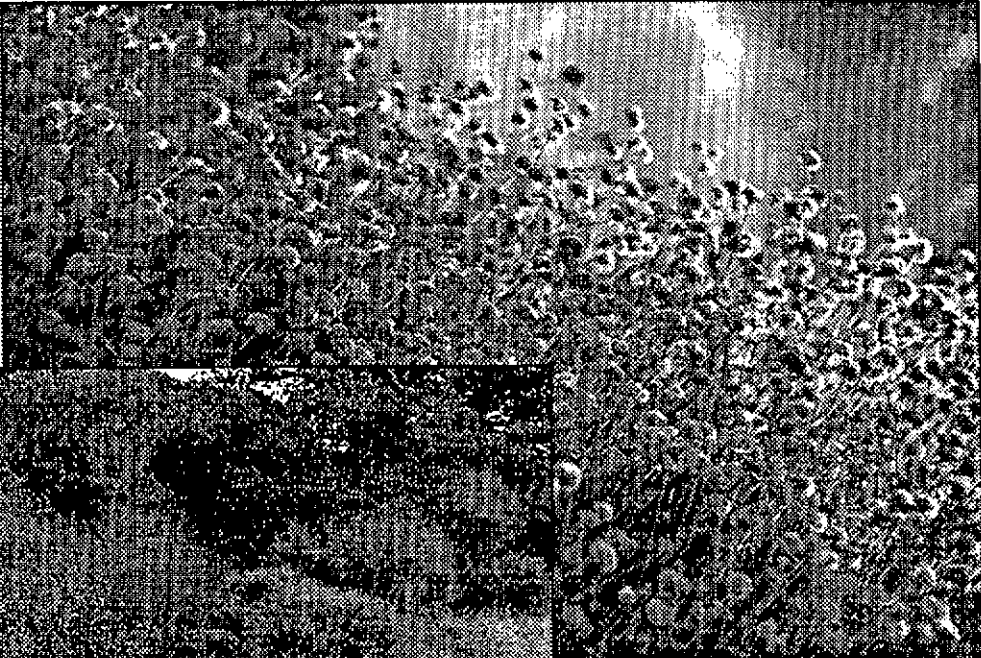
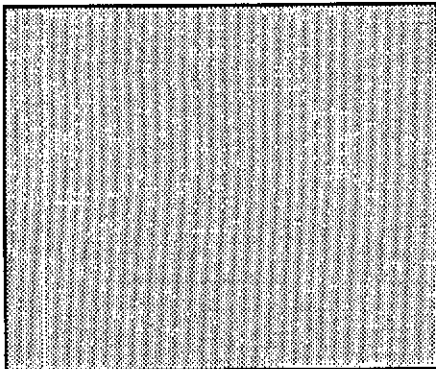
COASTLINE VEGETATION



Coast dunes.

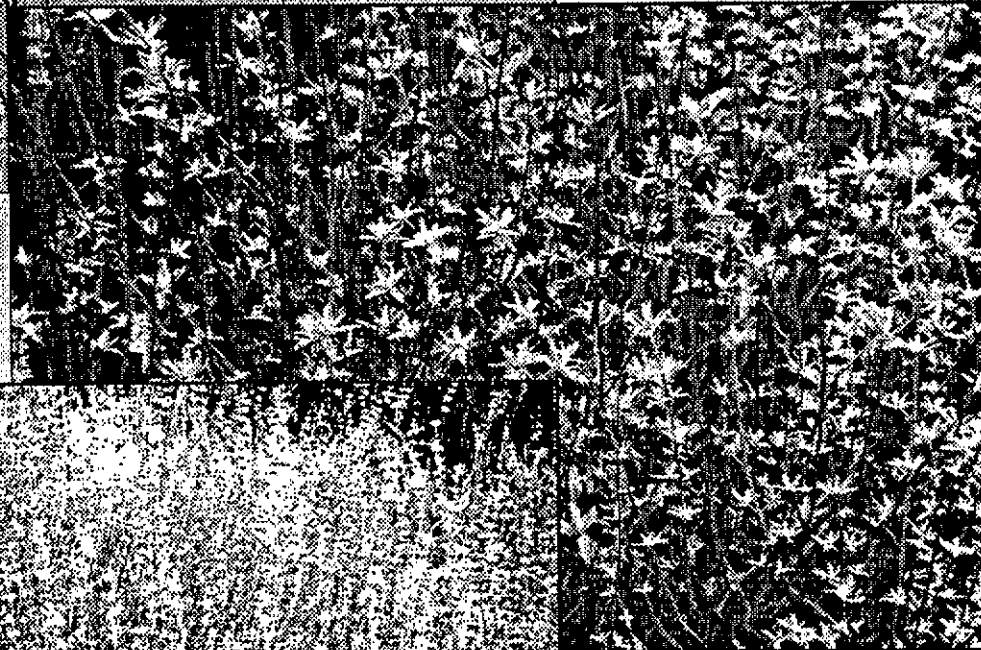


Coastal bluff scrub.



California buckwheat.
White sage.

Grassland/ CSS transition.
Aromatic sagebrush and sage.



**COASTAL
SAGE
SCRUB**

Ceanothus megacarpus chaparral occurs in several pockets on shallow rocky soil on northwest-facing slopes west of Nicholas Flat. This type is dominated by bigpod ceanothus, a tall, single-stemmed shrub that germinates from seed after fires to form even-aged stands.

Chamise chaparral covers the higher elevation xeric slopes in the Nicholas Flat area and is overwhelmingly dominated by chamise (*Adenostoma fasciculatum*). Mature stands of this fire-adapted community often lack understory species.

Coastal sage-chaparral scrub, being a mix of woody chaparral and coastal sage scrub species, is present in the unit where the two communities integrate. It is thought to be a post-fire successional type of the chaparral communities. In the interest of simplicity and clarity, this plant community was not delineated on the vegetation map.

Valley needlegrass grassland occurs at the upland edges of the non-native grasslands, in scattered locations on clay soil in Nicholas Flat, and on ridgetops adjacent to the upper reaches of the Nicholas Flat Trail and the Yellow Hill Fire Road. This community is dominated by purple needlegrass (*Stipa pulchra*), in association with various bulb-forming perennial forbs such as white mariposa lily (*Calochortus catalinae*), shooting star (*Dodecatheon clevelandii*) and blue-eyed grass (*Sisyrinchium bellum*). California brome (*Bromus carinatus*) and California rye (*Elymus glaucus*) occupy more shaded sites. Remnant stands or areas adjacent to former stands of this sensitive plant community are indicated in Figure 7 as areas of *Stipa pulchra*.

Non-native grassland dominates disturbed sites on deep soil in Nicholas Flat and on the coastal terrace east of the Canyon Campground. Dominant plants are wild oats (*Avena fatua*), ripgut brome (*Bromus diandrus*), red brome (*Bromus rubens*) and black mustard (*Brassica nigra*). This community is generally lacking in the colorful wildflower species found in the valley needlegrass grassland.

Freshwater seeps occur in scattered locations in the grasslands of Nicholas Flat and at the mouths of side canyons tributary to Arroyo Sequit and Willow Creek. Seeps are dominated by rushes (*Juncus* spp.), sedges (*Carex* spp.), and perennial grasses.

A freshwater marsh community occupies an artificial pond at Nicholas Flat. A number of emergent aquatic plants, such as soft flag (*Typha* sp.), sedges, and rushes (*Scirpus* spp.) dominate the vegetation at this site.

Southern coast live oak riparian forest occupies much of the riparian habitat along Arroyo Sequit north of the Canyon Campground. Coast live oak (*Quercus agrifolia*) dominates an understory of Mexican elderberry (*Sambucus mexicana*), California blackberry (*Rubus ursinus*), mugwort (*Artemisia douglasiana*), and poison oak (*Toxicodendron diversilobum*).

Southern sycamore-alder riparian woodland grows at the southern end of the Canyon Campground along Arroyo Sequit. The dominant tree is western sycamore (*Platanus racemosa*), with coast live oak, Southern California black walnut (*Juglans californica*),

FOREST
GROVE
WOODLAND



Sycamore alder riparian woodland.

Coast live oak riparian forest and coast live oak woodland.



Blue gum grove.



Giant kelp forest.

and Mexican elderberry as subdominant plants. The herbaceous understory is lacking in much of this area due to disturbance.

Mulefat scrub is found in the stream channel at the lower reaches of Arroyo Sequit and is dominated by mulefat (*Baccharis salicifolia*), a tall shrub, and willows (*Salix* spp.). This community is maintained by disturbances created by frequent flooding.

Coast live oak woodland occupies the shaded ravines and moister upland sites at Nicholas Flat. Coast live oak is the dominant species, with an understory of laurel sumac (*Malosma laurina*), toyon (*Heteromeles arbutifolia*), and poison oak. Herbaceous species include pitcher sage (*Salvia spathacea*), hedge nettle (*Stachys bullata*) and California rye.

In addition to these recognized plant communities, one other plant assemblage in the unit deserves mention. A large grove of the non-native blue gum (*Eucalyptus globulus*) occupies approximately two acres at the lower end of Arroyo Sequit adjacent to Mulholland Highway.

Rare Plants

According to the California Native Plant Society, nine rare or endangered vascular plant species are reported in Leo Carrillo State Beach:

<i>Abronia maritima</i>	sand verbena
<i>Calandrinia breweri</i>	Brewer's calandrinia
<i>Calochortus catalinae</i>	white or Catalina Mariposa lily
<i>Calochortus plummerae</i>	Plummer's Mariposa lily
<i>Dichondra occidentalis</i>	Western dichondra
<i>Juglans californica</i> var. <i>californica</i>	Southern California black walnut
<i>Juncus acutus</i> var. <i>sphaerocarpus</i>	spiny rush
<i>Lilium humboldtii</i> var. <i>ocellatum</i>	ocellated Humboldt lily
<i>Suaeda californica</i> var. <i>pubescens</i>	woolly sea-blite

In addition to rare and endangered species, twenty-six special-interest plants appear in Leo Carrillo State Beach. These are listed in Appendix A.

Exotic Plants

Approximately 95 species of exotic plants are reported at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Many of these are associated with previous settlements, grazing, and farming. The most widespread of these are non-native annual grasses and black mustard. Blue gum and Harding grass (*Phalaris aquatica*) are spreading at the expense of native communities at Nicholas Flat. Fountain grass (*Pennisetum setaceum*) and myoporum (*Myoporum laetum*) are plants commonly used in landscaping that are invading natural habitats along the coast.

Animal Life

The vertebrates that occur at Leo Carrillo State Beach are relatively common and widespread throughout California. However, the atmospheric and topographic conditions of the unit combine to create a patchwork of diverse plant communities, which support a rather diverse assemblage of animals for such a relatively small unit.

More than 320 vertebrate species potentially occur in the unit. Of the 550 species of birds that occur in California, 384 can be found in the Santa Monica Mountains, and 249 may be found in Leo Carrillo State Beach. Located in the Pacific Flyway, the unit contains limited, but important riparian, freshwater marsh, and marine habitats for migratory birds. The 50 nonmarine mammals that may be present in the unit are representative of the assemblage found throughout coastal Southern California. The herpetofauna of the Santa Monica Mountains at one time was considered to be very diverse and abundant for an area of its size. It is generally believed that herpetofauna, especially aquatic species, have declined in the Santa Monica Mountains and throughout Southern California. Up to 13 species of amphibians and 29 species of reptiles may be found in the unit.

Wildlife Habitats

Leo Carrillo State Beach contains ten natural wildlife habitat types and two exotic habitat types as defined according to the California Wildlife Habitat Relationships System. These habitat types and the applicable corresponding plant communities that occur within the unit are shown below. Those considered by the California Department of Fish and Game's Natural Diversity Data Base to be rare or threatened are marked with an asterisk.

Wildlife Habitat Type Plant Community

Coastal Oak Woodland	Coast Live Oak Woodland
Valley Foothill Riparian.....	Southern Coast Live Oak Riparian Forest*
	Southern Sycamore-Alder Riparian
	Woodland*
	Mule Fat Scrub
Mixed Chaparral	Northern Mixed Chaparral
	<i>Ceanothus megacarpus</i> Chaparral
	Chamise Chaparral
	Coastal Sage-Chaparral Scrub
Coastal Scrub	Southern Foredunes*
	Southern Coast Bluff Scrub*
	Venturan Coastal Sage Scrub*
Annual Grassland	Valley Needlegrass Grassland
	Non-native Grassland
	Freshwater Seep
Freshwater Emergent Wetland	Coastal and Valley Freshwater Marsh*
Lacustrine	None corresponds
Estuarine	None corresponds
Riverine	None corresponds
Marine	None corresponds
Eucalyptus.....	None corresponds
Urban Landscape	None corresponds

The variation of structure found in the coastal oak woodland habitat type produces a wide diversity of microhabitats for wildlife. Characteristic animals which may be found at Leo Carrillo State Beach in this habitat type include the arboreal salamander, western skink, common kingsnake, red shouldered hawk, great horned owl, acorn woodpecker, white-

breasted nuthatch, house wren, black-headed grosbeak, scrub jay, western gray squirrel, striped skunk, deer mouse, mule deer, and mountain lion.

Valley foothill riparian habitat contains complex vegetation structure and readily provide ample supplies of requisite wildlife resources. As such, it supports a very rich wildlife assemblage. Riparian corridors are also typically used as routes for animal dispersal and migration. Much of the state's riparian habitat has been lost to agriculture and flood control projects. As a result, several species of birds and amphibians associated with this habitat are considered sensitive or threatened. In the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach, these may include the least Bell's vireo, winter wren, Macgillivray's warbler, yellow-breasted chat, summer tanager, blue grosbeak, canyon wren, coast range newt, southwestern toad, and two-striped garter snake.

No wildlife species are restricted to mixed chaparral, though some appear to prefer it. It includes a wide diversity of shrub species that provide a variety of resources for wildlife. The western fence lizard, gopher snake, southern Pacific rattlesnake, red-tailed hawk, California quail, wrentit, rufous-sided towhee, rufous-crowned sparrow, deer mouse, and desert woodrat are some of the species typically encountered in the mixed chaparral of the unit.

Coastal scrub, consisting of three vegetation communities, is the most abundant habitat type occurring at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Some of the characteristic species of coastal scrub habitat observed include the western whiptail, side-blotched lizard, western rattlesnake, brown towhee, Bewick's wren, and bobcat. Because of its distribution on coastal and gentle inland slopes, this habitat type has been greatly affected by development in Southern California and several of its associated species are considered sensitive. The coast dune vegetation type may support sensitive species of insects and legless lizards, and may provide nesting habitat for the western snowy plover, a federally listed threatened species. Although western snowy plovers have been observed on the beach, it is not known if they or any other sensitive species of this habitat type breed in the unit.

Many wildlife species use annual grassland habitat for foraging, but some require special habitat features, such as cliffs, rocks, ponds, or woody habitats for breeding, resting, or escape cover. Characteristic species that breed in annual grasslands include the fence lizard, gopher snake, Botta pocket gopher, western harvest mouse, long-tailed weasel, badger, horned lark, western meadow lark, and burrowing owl. Several of these are frequently seen in the unit. This habitat also provides important foraging habitat for the common kingsnake, racer, coachwhip, northern harrier, turkey vulture, American kestrel, black-shouldered kite, and mule deer.

Freshwater emergent wetland and lacustrine habitats in the unit are limited to the pond at Nicholas Flat. Though an ephemeral pond has always existed at this site, enhancement for use as a livestock pond in 1954 has created a more significant wetland that benefits wildlife by providing regionally scarce surface water. Statewide, the total acreage of this highly productive wildlife habitat has declined dramatically. The Nicholas Flat pond currently supports waterfowl such as mallards, ring-neck ducks, and coots, as well as several species of amphibians. The Cooper's hawk, a sensitive species, is often seen foraging in the vicinity.

Exotic bass have been stocked from an unknown source. Bobcats, deer, swallows, and several species of bats have been seen watering and foraging here.

The intermittent Arroyo Sequit represents the park's most significant riverine habitat. The occasional pools that remain year-round provide important drinking water for wildlife in an otherwise relatively dry area. Emerging aquatic insects become prey to many species of birds such as the black phoebe and other flycatchers and several species of amphibians, including the sensitive coast range newt and potentially the rare two-striped garter snake. A native run of steelhead trout is also supported in Arroyo Sequit.

The estuarine habitat extending roughly 450 feet upstream from the ocean outlet of Arroyo Sequit is defined as a southern mesohaline estuary. These seasonal estuaries are characterized by an interruption of marine and tidal influences during the summer months due to the natural formation of a sand bar across the stream mouth. Pounded water can support specialized estuarine species during this time, if physical conditions permit. Currently, the estuary at Leo Carrillo State Beach is severely disturbed by the presence and maintenance of the underpass road and the channel-restricting bridge. Few, if any, estuarine species of wildlife are expected to occur at this time. Although aerial photographs prior to expansion of Pacific Coast Highway do not indicate a significant estuary present on the Arroyo Sequit, a rancho boundary survey drawn in 1913 indicates that a somewhat well developed estuary may have been present at that time.

As described in more detail in the Marine Life Section, the marine habitat at Leo Carrillo, including intertidal and subtidal components, provides significant, relatively undisturbed habitat for a diverse assemblage of wildlife species. Besides a large number of marine invertebrates, this habitat exclusively supports several species of marine mammals and pelagic birds. These include the harbor seal, California sea lion, common dolphin, gray whale, common loon, pelagic cormorant, surf scoter, and red-breasted merganser. Many species of shorebirds and gulls also derive subsistence from the marine habitat.

There are two types of exotic wildlife habitats present at Leo Carrillo State Beach, both of which are associated with modern human habitation. Eucalyptus planted during the ranching era for shade, screening, and windbreaks can be found in the unit in scattered groves on the Mesa Ranch homestead site at Nicholas Flat, on the terrace at Sequit Point, and most notably on the west bank near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit. Groves of this exotic tree are not considered productive wildlife habitat, but they do provide roost sites for owls and hawks and litter microhabitat for a number of small vertebrates such as alligator lizards. The Arroyo Sequit grove, along with the native mulefat scrub nearby, provides significant overwintering habitat for a small population of 1,500-5,000 monarch butterflies.

The other exotic habitat type at Leo Carrillo is comprised of the landscape plantings around the buildings at the maintenance yard and the developed lots on the coastal terrace at Staircase Beach. Though value to wildlife varies with plant composition and proximity to native habitats, urban landscaping typically provides habitat for ubiquitous species such as the mourning dove, Anna's hummingbird, northern mockingbird, English sparrow, opossum, house mouse, striped skunk, gopher snake, and alligator lizard. Pestiferous species such as yellow jackets and California ground squirrels have been reported to be a cyclical problem in the Canyon Campground and picnic areas.

Sensitive Wildlife

Eight state (S) or federally (F) listed threatened (T) or endangered (E) animal species occur or are likely to occur in the unit based on the presence of suitable habitat and the current known range of the species. The brown pelican (FE, SE) is frequently seen resting on the beaches or foraging just offshore. The western snowy plover (FT) has been seen in the winter along the beaches. The southern sea otter (FT) occasionally shows up in the kelp beds, presumably representing dispersal from the Channel Islands populations. Although no current breeding records exist for the peregrine falcon (FE, SE), least Bell's vireo (FE, SE), or least tern (FE, SE) in the unit, suitable nesting habitat exists. The bald eagle (FE, SE) could potentially be seen foraging just offshore in the winter. If recovery efforts are successful, both the California condor (FE, SE) and California gnatcatcher (FT) may once again occur at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Many other species, both breeding residents and seasonal migrants, that may be found in the unit are considered by wildlife regulatory agencies to be sensitive. These are listed in Appendix B. Habitats in the unit which are currently known to support sensitive species are shown in Figure 8.

Aquatic Life

Aquatic habitat primarily occurs in three separate locations in the unit; along the intermittent stream course of Arroyo Sequit, including its small, ephemeral estuary; in the minor intermittent stream course of Willow Creek; and at the small, semipermanent, human-enhanced pond on Nicholas Flat.

Leo Carrillo State Beach provides habitat for eight native species and one non-native species of aquatic amphibians and reptiles. The California treefrog, the Pacific treefrog, the western toad, the coast range newt, and the non-native bullfrog are found upstream of the campground in Arroyo Sequit. All of these except for the newt, which is a sensitive species, are found at the pond at Nicholas Flat. Although not currently known to be present, the unit provides suitable habitat for the southwestern pond turtle, the two-striped garter snake, the arroyo (southwestern) toad, and the red-legged frog, all of which are sensitive species. The California red-legged frog formerly occurred within 2 miles of Arroyo Sequit, but is now regionally very rare or extirpated. Bullfrogs are a very aggressive, invasive, introduced species and are known to compete with and consume native frog and turtle species.

Only four species of strictly freshwater fish naturally occur in the southern coastal region of the state. It is unlikely that these species were historically present in the smaller, isolated coastal streams in the region, such as Arroyo Sequit and Willow Creek. However, anadromous fish, particularly steelhead trout, do occasionally ascend these small drainages and spawn. Steelhead trout have been documented migrating up Arroyo Sequit, and residing year-round in pools above the unit on the west fork. The estuarine remnant is currently too small to support much in the way of fish life and Willow Creek is too ephemeral to support fish and most other aquatic vertebrate fauna. The pond at Nicholas Flat was historically stocked with largemouth bass and catfish and also contained bluegill sunfish. All three of these taxa are native to the southeastern U.S. and would be carnivorous on native amphibians and fish. Recent surveys revealed the presence of approximately 300 bass, between 10-20 cm length. These fish appeared to be largemouth bass that most likely have been stocked in the pond since the last drought.

A survey of the aquatic invertebrates of the park, conducted in the spring of 1994, revealed the presence of 30 taxa from Arroyo Sequit, virtually all of which were immature and adult stages of aquatic insects. In addition to their role in processing organic matter, many of these aquatic insects provide crucial food resources for trout and amphibians inhabiting the stream. Comparison with other coastal streams in Southern California suggests that the taxa observed constitute a typical community for a relatively undamaged stream in the region. Only three of these invertebrate taxa were also found in Willow Creek, which is unlikely to support more than occasional transient populations of aquatic invertebrates. The open water of the pond at Nicholas Flat supports phytoplankton, including dinoflagellates and filamentous diatoms, while the shore of the pond contains high densities of bottom-dwelling invertebrates, notably scuds and mayfly nymphs, as well as swimming insects, such as water fleas, predatory backswimmers, damselfly nymphs, and dragonfly naiads.

In comparison with other coastal watersheds in Southern California and Los Angeles County, the Arroyo Sequit drainage is relatively unaffected by development, although it currently experiences a concentration of human influences near its mouth. The Canyon Campground, gabion reinforcement, the South Beach parking lot, and the Pacific Coast Highway bridge prevent the natural lateral movement of the stream channel. The presence of Mulholland Drive (cut into steep, highly erosive slopes immediately adjacent to Arroyo Sequit) and residential development in the upper watershed (outside the unit boundaries), as well as the establishment of non-native species of plants and animals, present additional potential compromises to the natural condition of the watershed. This takes the form of erosion, sedimentation, effluent discharge, and disruption of natural biotic relationships and processes.

Marine Life

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located just outside the western limits of Santa Monica Bay. The shoreline in this area is categorized as a semiprotected outer shoreline because it is protected on the west by Point Conception and the northern Channel Islands, and on the south by the islands of Santa Catalina, San Nicholas, and Santa Barbara.

Surface tides are of the mixed semi-diurnal type with a maximum predicted range of about 8.7 feet, and a mean range of about 3.7 feet. Surface waves vary on a seasonal basis with respect to height and period. In the summer, typhoons in the south Pacific generate large, predominantly southerly waves with long periods. In the winter and early spring, the storms are more local in origin, and the westerly waves are of a shorter period. Overall, waves are predominantly from the west/southwest with a moderate height of 3 feet or less, although episodes of waves in the range of 3-6 feet do occur. Maximum wave heights of about 20 feet have been reported at Zuma Beach, 5 miles east of Leo Carrillo State Beach. However, the presence of the offshore kelp beds at Leo Carrillo tend to dampen the wave height and intensity. Seawater temperatures range from 50° to 70° F, with the minimum most often observed in the early spring and associated with episodes of upwelling.

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located on the edge of the Santa Barbara coastal cell zone, delimited on the west by the Huemene-Mugu submarine canyons and Point Mugu and on the east by Point Dume and the Dume submarine canyon. The Zuma Cell, which is a subset

of the Santa Barbara cell, most directly affects Leo Carrillo State Beach. It is estimated that less than 300,000 cubic meters per year of sediments enter this cell, as most sediments are deflected into offshore canyons.

Sand beaches are dynamic and account for 90 percent of the shoreline in Southern California, while rocky habitat accounts for the remainder. Both of these land forms are found on the shoreline at Leo Carrillo State Beach, but here, the percentages are about 80 percent sand beach and 20 percent rocky shore. Leo Carrillo State Beach thus contains important examples of regionally scarce rocky beach.

Arroyo Sequit is the major source of sedimentary materials for the beach and the boulder/cobble fields near its mouth. Rocks carried down the creek during storms are a mixture of diabase, other mafic rocks, and various sandstones representing the complex geologic composition of the upper watershed. The rocky intertidal zone is typically inhabited by a diverse assemblage of flora and fauna. Changes over time in both the species composition and overall species diversity in the intertidal zone result from natural storm-induced disturbances such as scouring and sedimentation. However, the popularity of the tidepools is causing an increase in human-induced disturbances, which appears to be lowering the natural diversity and abundance of intertidal species at this location. The intertidal zone at Little Sycamore Canyon on the western boundary of the unit has been reported by several researchers as the most diverse in all of Southern California.

The subtidal areas of the unit are comprised of shallow rocky areas covered with stands of surf grass and red algae, deeper rocky areas dominated by giant kelp, and sandy areas with regionally rare beds of eelgrass and sanddollars. With the exception of the presence of *Desmarestia*, a locally uncommon red algae, the kelp bed community at Leo Carrillo appears to be representative of Southern California kelp forests with respect to diversity and vertical distribution. Other large expanses of rock are dominated by purple and red sea urchins, where they form aggregations, often termed "urchin barrens," where little or no erect algal cover exists. The approximate location of these barrens off Leo Carrillo State Beach has remained constant over the last 30 years.

Because of its abundance and variety of sea life, Leo Carrillo State Beach is a favorite destination of local divers and sport fishermen. Fifty-nine different taxa of multicellular marine plants have been recorded at the unit as well as more than one hundred and eighty-five invertebrates and fifty-five species of fish. Harbor seals, California sea lions, and gray whales are some of the marine mammals that may be seen from the unit.

The intertidal and offshore areas in the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach are important from a regional standpoint, in that they are representative of relatively undamaged and diverse marine communities. They are not directly affected by massive discharges of toxic pollutants or shoreline modifications that have resulted in a loss of biological resources and habitat elsewhere along the coast of Southern California. They have served in several studies as control areas against which to evaluate changes at affected sites in Southern California. The marine waters to a depth of 100 feet from Laguna Point (10 miles upcoast of the unit) to Latigo Point (10 miles downcoast of the unit) are designated as an "Area of Special Biological Significance" by the State Water Quality Control Board. In addition, the

coastal lands of Leo Carrillo State Beach are included in the Point Mugu State Seashore as designated in the Public Resources Code (Sec. 5001.6).

Ecology

Leo Carrillo State Beach encompasses parts of five different ecosystems or ecological units. These include marine, coastal beach and bluff, coastal terrace, riparian and aquatic, and coastal mountain foothill ecosystems. The boundaries of these ecosystems in the unit are drawn based primarily on analysis of landforms, biotic factors, and hydrological processes, and encompass both disturbed and undisturbed parts of the systems (Figure 10). The functioning of one ecosystem depends to some degree on the functioning of the others, so definitive boundaries between ecosystems are somewhat artificial.

The marine ecosystem encompasses the nearshore and underwater areas adjacent to the terrestrial boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach and extends from the high water mark seaward approximately 3000 feet. The diverse biotic and abiotic components of this system are discussed in the Marine Life Section of this summary. This relatively pristine system supports much of the recreational activity in the unit.

The coastal beach and bluff ecosystem includes the sandy beaches, rocky shores, and coastal bluffs up to the level of the first terrace. This system encompasses the processes associated with the meeting of ocean and land and is subject to wave action, tidal influences, and erosional forces from both land and sea. Though highly disturbed, limited amounts of the sensitive southern foredune plant community still exist in the unit. The beaches help support the marine-oriented recreation.

The coastal terrace ecosystem consists of the flat to gently sloping terrace immediately inland of the coastal beach and bluff system. At Leo Carrillo State Beach this system is limited and highly disturbed by past and present land use practices. State Highway 1 occupies a significant part of the terrace through the unit, and past residential development has removed most of the now sensitive coastal bluff scrub plant community.

Arroyo Sequit, Willow Creek, and Nicholas Creek make up the riparian and aquatic ecosystem in the unit. These creeks support linear strips of riparian vegetation of several different natural communities, all of which are considered sensitive by the California Natural Diversity Data Base (CNDDB). Arroyo Sequit is the most significant part of this system in the unit, essentially dividing it in two. Although Mulholland Drive along the length of its course and the Canyon Campground on its alluvial terrace provide unnatural inputs of sediment and pollutants, this is a relatively unspoiled stream along the Santa Monica coast. It still supports a native run of steelhead trout and other sensitive aquatic species. The integrity of this system is also important because it affects the integrity of the marine system immediately adjacent to the mouth of Arroyo Sequit.

The coastal mountain foothill ecosystem includes the ridges, slopes and canyons adjacent to the riparian and aquatic system, and inland from the coastal terrace. Primarily, Venturan coastal sage scrub and various chaparral plant communities make up the vegetation component. Therefore, fire plays a key role in the dynamics of this ecosystem. Loss of vegetation, whether by fire or other forms of disturbance, accelerates the movement of soil,

nutrients, and water down slope toward the canyon bottoms, especially during episodes of heavy rainfall. This movement can occur in the form of landslides, which sometimes affect Mulholland Highway and the Canyon Campground. Recreational opportunities are limited to trails passing through this system.

CULTURAL RESOURCES

Ethnographic Background

Chumash Region

Leo Carrillo State Beach is in the ethnographic area of the Chumash. The Chumash area extended from Ragged Point in the north (40 miles north of Cayucos), south to Malibu Creek, east to about Pastoria Creek, and west to the Pacific Ocean and the Channel Islands. The word Chumash was chosen in 1891 by early California linguist John W. Powell, from the word used by the Coastal Chumash for Santa Cruz Island and its inhabitants. Kroeber, Cook, King, and other anthropologists, have estimated that the original population might have been 8,000-22,000 people for the entire Chumash area, including the coastal zone. There were several subgroups or subdialects of the Chumash language family, including Ventureño, Obispeño, Purisimeño, Castaic, Barbareño, Cuyama, Ynezeño, and Emigiano. In the area of Leo Carrillo State Beach, the subgroup of the Chumash was called Ventureño, named after the local mission in what is now Ventura (San Buenaventura). The Ventureño inhabited an area stretching from north of the San Buenaventura Mission (Ventura), east to Mt. Pinos and the community of Chatsworth, south to Malibu Creek, and west to the Pacific Ocean.

Traditional Chumash Lifestyle

The culture of the Chumash people was handed down person to person by oral tradition. There is no written record of how they lived. Most of what is known about the traditional Chumash lifestyle has been pieced together from archeological evidence, mission records, and early interviews with surviving Chumash descendants. The Chumash were hunters and gatherers, but they also relied heavily on fishing. A variety of fish, birds, mammals, plants, tubers, seeds, nuts, and berries provided them a healthy and diverse diet. Diseases were few and heart disease was rare, yet they still suffered from maladies such as toothaches, colds, and flus. They lived in hemispherical houses made with poles and covered with thatch. Each village had a sweathouse. The ample food supply and mild climate aided the complex social organization that developed. Wealth and power could be acquired through hard work or by learning technical skills. Individual effort was encouraged.

The Chumash were basically a peaceful people. They engaged in games, singing, dancing, gambling, and other social events. They were superb craftsmen. The Chumash excelled at weaving baskets and made excellent twine and cordage. They also made wooden bowls and plates. Steatite was used to make effigies, ollas, tomols, beads, and pipes. However, their greatest technological achievement was probably the tomol, a wooden planked canoe used to fish and travel to the Channel Islands.

Early occupation probably consisted of small nuclear family groups (bands) moving seasonally to hunt and gather resources for survival. Later, groups of families would occupy a village year-round, where they shared in the collection of resources and benefited from the security provided by people sharing in a common lifestyle. Anthropologists speculate that CA-LAN-52, the village of "Lisiqshi," is an example of one such community. This is an important change in the evolution of a cultural group, as it symbolizes the refocusing of energy from simple survival to human development of technology, art, and society in general.

Mission Period

The Mission Period in the Chumash region lasted from 1772 until 1834 when the missions were secularized. When the Spanish explorers visited the Santa Barbara area, they found a large population of Chumash Indians. They recruited heavily from the local Chumash villages for converts to the local missions, including San Buenaventura and San Fernando. Native Americans from the villages around Leo Carrillo State Beach were recruited into these two missions. San Buenaventura was founded in 1782 and San Fernando was founded in 1797. The traditional lifestyle of the Chumash changed with their move to the missions, and the move had a dramatic effect on these indigenous people.

Mission Lifestyle

Mission life was dramatically different from the traditional Chumash lifestyle described earlier. The diet was less than adequate for the hard work required daily, consisting of one or two rations of a starchy soup called atole. The neophytes awoke, they worked, they ate, they worked, maybe they ate again, did chores, and went to bed. There was little free time for fun and games. Men were taught to plant, make metal tools, and make adobe blocks to build mission facilities. Traditional freedoms that they were used to were lost in this new lifestyle. Traditional spiritual worship was forbidden. Women were taught European techniques for weaving yarn, candle making, and cooking. Unless they were married by Christian standards, the sexes were separated. They were required to live in cramped quarters with minimal ventilation and little heat. They were punished for minor infractions of Christian beliefs. Sometimes they were subjected to harsh treatment and cruel punishment from the soldiers at the missions.

The Native Americans practiced many types of resistance, from simple escape to abortions and infanticide. This rebellion was common throughout the Mission Period. Most Chumash never gave up their traditional spiritual beliefs, although any practice associated with non-Christian religion was forbidden by the padres, and such behavior was punishable if the neophytes were caught. The Chumash's informal rebellion against mission life is attested to by the presence of traditional tools, money, and religious artifacts that have been found at the missions.

Diseases took their toll on the Chumash in the cramped confines of the missions. The Chumash had no immunity to the diseases brought over from Europe, and their population dropped dramatically. In 1770 there might have been 8,000 people, but by 1852 only 1,107 Chumash are listed in the census. By 1920, only 74 Chumash are recorded. They were not prepared for the European diseases or the regimented life prescribed in the missions.

When the missions were secularized in 1834, the intent was to convert them to pueblos, with much of the mission lands divided among the Chumash and other Native American groups. As with many other good ideas and plans, greed and poor administration led to the plan's failure. After the missions were secularized, many of the Chumash went to work on the ranchos in the area where they formerly lived.

There are still surviving descendants of the Chumash. They now live in modern society, but are attempting to revive or learn more about their ancestors' lifestyle.

Archaeological Sites

The Chumash lived in the area of Leo Carrillo State Beach for almost 7,000 years. This unit is unique in that it has the oldest dated site along the Santa Monica coast and the youngest site (last occupied village prior to missionization). The precise period of Native American occupation at Leo Carrillo State Beach varies from archaeological site to archaeological site, but ranges from approximately 5000 B.C. to A.D. 1800. It is unknown whether this occupation was continual for 7,000 years.

Leo Carrillo State Beach has some of the richest and most diverse archaeological resources in this coastal region. Coastal village sites, inland occupation sites, temporary camps, and resource collecting camps are some of the types of sites found at the unit. These sites have the ability to add to our knowledge of prehistory of the Chumash and about human occupation along the Santa Monica coast. The 10 archaeological sites at Leo Carrillo State Beach are CA-VEN-1, CA-VEN-143, CA-LAN-48, CA-LAN-49, CA-LAN-52, CA-LAN-90, CA-LAN-92, CA-LAN-2262, CA-LAN-2263, and CA-LAN-2264.

The Little Sycamore Site (CA-VEN-1) is one of the most significant sites along the Santa Monica coast due to its antiquity and the fact that it represents two distinct periods of human occupation. The first period of occupation occurred during the Early Period and extended into the Intermediate Period of the Topanga Culture, dating between at least 5000 B.C. and A.D. 0. The second period of occupation dates around A.D. 1400 representing, as do several of the other sites in the area, the Late Prehistoric Period or "Classic Chumash" period. There are very few archaeological sites known with intact cultural material dating from the earlier time period. Another site in Leo Carrillo State Beach (CA-LAN-92) was determined in 1995 to also date from this period and represents an early coastal village or resource collection site.

The village of Lisiqshi or the Arroyo Sequit site (CA-LAN-52) was the last occupied village site along the Santa Monica coast. It has been dated from the late 1400s to around 1800-1830. Recent research of mission baptismal records from 1809-1819, by archaeologist Chester King, provides support for the later occupation dates. Other sites along the coastal terrace include CA-LAN-90, a probable temporary camp and/or a resource collecting site, and CA-VEN-143, a site of unknown significance on which a modern residence has been built.

Sites located at Nicholas Flat include a large habitation site (CA-LAN-49), with multiple bedrock milling stations and several lithic features. Based on local oral history, rock art may be buried in a rock shelter under the pond and a Native American cemetery feature may have

been located nearby. Further evaluation is necessary. Site CA-LAN-48 could not be relocated during the 1991 or 1994 surveys by department staff. It was previously described as a prehistoric site with a sparse surface scatter of stone tools. It is believed that this site was originally mismapped, and has now been included as a feature of CA-LAN-49. Also at Nicholas Flat is a rock shelter (CA-LAN-2261) that has a partial rock wall across the opening. No artifacts were found in or near this site. Another site, CA-LAN-2264, is probably a resource collecting and processing site, and consists of a bedrock outcrop with mortar holes and cupules on the surface, and a sparse scatter of lithic artifacts.

Two seasonal camps (CA-LAN-2262 and CA-LAN-2263) consisting of shell and lithic scatters were located in Arroyo Sequit Canyon.

In addition to the above sites, six isolates were recorded and assigned primary numbers. Descriptions and locations for these are included in the Cultural Resource Inventory.

CA-VEN-1 and CA-LAN-52 have been excavated, and CA-VEN-1, CA-VEN-143, CA-LAN-49, CA-LAN-52, CA-LAN-90, and CA-LAN-92 are undergoing some form of degradation, including erosion, inundation, and vandalism.

Historical Background

Spanish Land Grant

Early in the 19th century, while the Chumash were still occupying the village of Lisiqshi along Arroyo Sequit, Spanish soldiers were selecting and taking claim to their rancho lands. Along the rough and rugged Santa Monica coastline, Jose Bartolome Tapia, a former resident of San Luis Obispo, petitioned for three leagues of land which he called "Rancho Topanga, Malibu, Sostano, Sumo y Sequis." The son of a Spanish soldier-pioneer, Felipe Santiago Tapia, Jose was born about 1766 in Culiacan, Sinaloa, Mexico. He claimed his rancho in 1804 and the Spanish government confirmed the grant the following year. Historians believe he "hired" Chumash from Lisiqshi to assist in his cattle and trade operations. In historic accounts, this rancho would be described only in superlative terms. Finishing his survey in 1870, Deputy Surveyor G. W. Thompson's field notes documented his observations:

The Rancho is well watered, there being thirteen cañadas traversing different parts of it, which contain running water during the whole year, these cañadas also contain large quantities of sycamores, oak, walnut and other kinds of wood of great value. . . . The whole Rancho is covered with a most luxuriant growth of various kinds of grasses, and in the driest seasons it maintains a great quantity of stock.

Jose Bartolome Tapia died in the spring of 1824 and in his will bequeathed the rancho and related property to his wife, Maria Francisca Mauricia Villalobos. Some distribution of the property included division of cattle to both sons, Jose Tiburcio and Jose Antonio, as well as his daughters, Maria Fernanda and Tomasa. After the death of Bartolome, details of the operation of the rancho are not recorded. The Tapia family lived in an adobe home in rather close proximity to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Court records state that the adobe in the Lachuza Canyon was "three miles from the most westerly boundary of the ranch."

Tiburcio's daughter Merced and her husband Leon Victor Prudhomme purchased the property from her grandmother in 1848. Prudhomme unsuccessfully pursued a patent for the rancho through the U.S. Land Commission and in the Los Angeles District Court. When he failed, Matthew Keller, an Irish immigrant businessman "became a tenant in common by purchase from Mrs. Prudhomme in 1857, and was substituted in the record [deed], and received the patent" according to court documents.

For twenty years, while Matthew Keller fought to gain clear title to the rancho, Tapia family members and other settlers continued to live and farm sections of the northwestern end of the rancho. In order to remove the "squatters" from the rancho, Keller filed suit against fourteen residents so he could gain free title to the rancho patent. By court order in 1876, Tapia family members and the other residents were forced to leave the rancho, although they believed that a portion of the rancho was owned by them through inheritance and possession of property. By this time Keller had leased the rancho to Louis Sentous and his brother, who remained there for seventeen years. Keller died in 1881, and ten years later, his son sold the rancho, in portions to east coast residents May K. Rindge and Frederick H. Rindge.

Homesteaders and Road Right-of-Way Through the Rindge Ranch

After Keller's death, land use in and around upper Arroyo Sequit canyon began to change with introduction of homestead locations near the north and west boundaries of the rancho. Throughout the 1880s and 1890s numerous homestead locations were claimed. According to court records, in a gesture of generosity and neighborly behavior, both Louis Sentous and later Rindge freely allowed homestead settlers to use their beach road, "and more than that, permitted them to construct their roads and trails from the beach road over the lands of the Malibu to their locations on the government land to the north." This marked the beginning of legendary confrontations and court battles for public roads. The well-documented struggle between the Rindges for their private land rights and the public's fight for road right-of-way lasted thirty-five years.

The influx of homesteaders was described as follows: "The first of these settlers beginning at the westerly line of the ranch were Harris and Guthrie." In order to get to Santa Monica, Harris and Guthrie "did some work of grading in the arroyo, barrancas and canyons on the western part of the ranch, and in 1884, for the first time in its history, they drove a two-horse wagon from Santa Monica to their locations [near Pacific Coast Highway at the Ventura-Los Angeles county line]."

In the northwest section of the rancho in 1886, Marion Decker and William Drake located a claim in Encinal Canyon, and built a private road down the canyon to the beach road. Also, a homesteader named Sweeney, located in the upper reaches of Nicholas Canyon, sold his land to Nicholson, who sold to the Rindges much later. Both Sweeney and Nicholson had a road constructed down to the beach. Nicholson's land was popular among hunters who would camp at his place and hunt down into "Sequis Canyon." Homesteaders' farms soon spotted the mountain area.

By 1917, petitions to the Los Angeles Board of Supervisors from the "mountain residents" requested condemnation proceedings for a right-of-way for a coast road. Legal action

taken by the residents added to other mounting pressure for access from Santa Monica through the property to Ventura. The final order of condemnation for the state highway against the Rindge Ranch was made in Superior Court on November 14, 1927. The highway which replaced the old beach road, or Malibu Road, was named Roosevelt Highway, and later renamed Alternate State Highway 101. Today the road is commonly called Pacific Coast Highway and State Highway 1.

Mountain Community

While the Rindges conducted their court battles, the homestead community of the western end of the former rancho slowly evolved into a mountain community of small cattle ranchers in the 1920s and 1930s. Los Angeles attorney Stewart Salisbury purchased property on Nicholas Flat. Under the direction of ranch foreman Percy Meeks, who lived on the ranch until his death in 1971, the Mesa Ranch operated a cattle and horse ranch in the area of Arroyo Sequit. The little complex of structures at Nicholas Flat included Salisbury's stone house, which was demolished by the department in 1985. Nicholas Flat still contains the natural pond enhanced by Salisbury in 1954, and the sites of his petroleum prospecting. Ranching, farming, horse riding, and hunting were part of the mountain community lifestyle. In the unit today, features such as gate posts, walnut trees, and water tanks are among the few remnants of the old ranches and homesteads at Nicholas Flat.

Clearly, a time of change had arrived along the coastal Ventura-Los Angeles County line. Homesteads evolved into small ranches, private roads were made public, and the automobile replaced the wagon. The most dramatic event marking a new era was the opening of Alternate State Highway 101 on June 29, 1929. Its construction created an uninterrupted highway from San Diego to Santa Barbara. At Little Sycamore Canyon, a road opening ceremony marked "the linking of Canada, US and Mexico" by means of a continuous highway along the Pacific Coast. Today, one thousand feet of the old concrete road remain in the unit, at North Beach.

Plans for Public Parks

The highway construction dovetailed into Los Angeles County's long-range plan for coastal recreation. A major report generated in 1930 by Olmsted Brothers and Associates described areas of land they believed would be most appropriate for public recreational use. They also wrote a report for the state defining coastal areas in the Malibu region which could be developed as state park projects. Both reports identified present-day Leo Carrillo State Beach as desirable park land, naming the area "Sequit Beach," and the inland area "Arroyo Sequit Park."

The Olmsted Plan predicted the need to widen the coast highway, stating that "it may be possible to develop a second roadway near the top of the bluffs [of Nicholas and Encinal beaches]. . . for pleasure travel only, leaving the present highway for commercial uses and heavy travel." Indeed, after 1933, the highway was rerouted in many places, including Leo Carrillo State Beach. Perhaps the planners were considering a scenic drive much like the one envisioned in 1913 by William Mulholland, the chief engineer for the Los Angeles City Water Department. The Mulholland Highway was constructed along the edges of Arroyo Sequit Canyon, and today it is designated as a scenic drive for the enjoyment of automobile travelers.

The recommendations made in 1930 by Olmsted Brothers and Associates were not forgotten. Ten years later, Los Angeles County adopted a Master Shoreline Development Plan. The recommendation to purchase beach property was based on the ease of access, "because the highway comes close to shore at the mouth of Arroyo Sequit at the westerly end of the beach and the bluff comparatively low, disappears entirely through the mouth of the canyon." In the "heavily wooded Arroyo Sequit" canyon, the planners proposed creation of a regional mountain park which would provide facilities for overnight or longer-term camping, various sports, horseback riding, hiking, etc.

Twenty-five years of planning for park acquisition and development along the Malibu coastal region by both the state and the County of Los Angeles finally paid off. "With the making of the Arroyo Sequit beach and canyon a No. 1 State priority with the Park Board, it is almost a certainty that Malibu will have a park," reported the chairman of the Malibu Township Council's Parks and Playgrounds Committee on December 12, 1952. A little more than 1,500 acres adjacent to the state highway and along Arroyo Sequit were sold to state parks by Waite Phillips, a Los Angeles oil businessman. On the property at Sequit Point stood an old house and barn, which was once home to vaqueros working the upper portion of the Rindge ranch.

The Malibu Times reported on July 3, 1953 that through a suggestion of the Malibu Council, the park be named "Carrillo Beach Park, in honor of Leo Carrillo and his ancestors." However, on March 20, 1959, on a motion by Carrillo's family friend and newly appointed State Park Commissioner, Will Rogers, Jr., the commission renamed the park "Leo Carrillo State Beach Park."

By January 1954, construction and development of the state park, which included a campground in Arroyo Sequit Canyon, was on its way. Recreational uses for the park included camping, picnicking, surfing, and auto touring. Commercial use as a movie and television filming site was well established by the 1960s. Former park ranger Dick Edwards recalled that film stars such as Elvis Presley, Jerry Lewis, Nancy Sinatra, Dick Clark, and other celebrities spent time in the park while filming on location.

Leo Carrillo, State Park Commissioner

On September 10, 1961, former vaudeville star, film actor, and California State Park Commissioner Leo Carrillo died at his home in Santa Monica, at the age of 81. Born in Los Angeles, named Leopoldo Antonio Carrillo, his early years had been filled with memorable days living among his Hispanic family. He wrote an autobiography, *The California I Love*, which memorialized the "Spanish Days" around Los Angeles and Southern California. His book included family folk-lore describing a mysterious "owl woman" perhaps living in the Arroyo Sequit and Nicholas Flat area.

Carrillo was especially proud of his great-grandfather, Carlos Antonio, who served as a provisional governor of California in 1837. When pressured to get involved in California politics, Carrillo declined, but actively supported Earl Warren for governor. During

Warren's administration, he accepted a position on the State Beaches and Parks Commission, and served as a State Park and Recreation Commissioner for 14 years, beginning on March 30, 1943. Carrillo reminisced that:

during that time it was my pleasure to see the setting aside of a tremendous number of areas in California either as state beach parks or state monuments . . . These things gave me real satisfaction. I felt that I was carrying out to the best of my ability the wishes which would have been expressed to me by my ancestors if they had been able to communicate with me in this modern day. Their virile footsteps had sounded in many of the very areas which now my vote on the Beaches and Park Commission helped to set aside forever for the people of California.



In an effort to continue to promote California state parks, Carrillo left an endowment in his will for park purposes. A settlement made with the State of California in 1985 specified that a remaining amount of money in his estate would be used to develop a General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach, as well as support improvements to the park.

Historic Features And Sites

Several historic features within the park boundary are reminders of land use prior to property purchases by the State of California. These features are located in Nicholas Flat and at North Beach. The features represent changes in land use which have taken place regionally and contribute to a larger understanding of statewide social and economic historic events.

Original Roosevelt Highway at North Beach

A one-thousand-foot segment of the original Roosevelt Highway remains in the park at North Beach. The road represents the struggle between private land ownership and public coastal access. Years of lengthy court battles held up the dream of linking Canada, the United States, and Mexico by means of a continuous highway along the Pacific Ocean. The ceremony which took place on June 29, 1929 at Little Sycamore Canyon at the Ventura-Los Angeles County line created a thoroughfare for automobile travel along the coastline from Santa Barbara to San Diego. Its completion opened the floodgates to a new era in California's auto tourism. Coastal development such as auto courts, food stands, and gas stations would flourish.

Mesa Ranch Landscape Features at Nicholas Flat

Historic features which contribute to the cultural landscape of this unique area include the rock base gateway and wooden fence at the entrance to the former Mesa Ranch. In addition, down the road toward Nicholas pond, the two metal water tanks, pump, concrete cylinder, and two walnut trees represent the end of a long homestead and ranching era at the flats.

Aerial photos of the unit, early land ownership maps, and other documentation indicate that the remains of numerous structures and features are likely to be located below ground within the park boundary. The sites, such as old homestead cabins, barns, windmills, etc. have not been evaluated for their historic context. Discovery of structure foundations or other remains of historic features will need to be treated according to state park policy on a case-by-case basis.

AESTHETIC RESOURCES

More people experience Leo Carrillo State Beach as part of their automobile travel experience than in any other way. Approaching from Malibu on State Highway 1 (PCH), there is a certain drama in finally having a perfectly framed windshield view of sun-drenched mountain meeting ocean and sky. Daily and seasonal changes of color and light leave travelers with different impressions of the land-to-the-seascape with each trip through the park.

The rapid descent, steep dropoffs, enclosing canyon walls, and interplay between the roadway and stream course heighten the spatial experience of travelers heading south through the park on the sinuous Mulholland Highway. This scenic corridor emerges from the mountains and drops rapidly to the coast through the chaparral-covered slopes of Sequit Canyon and along the sycamores, oaks, and willows of Arroyo Sequit. The last bends in the road reveal the wooded campground set against an ocean backdrop. Nestled between the canyon walls and tucked underneath the riparian vegetation, the campground, with its muted sounds and mixed aromas, gives the impression of a communal settlement.

The coastal bluffs provide ample views of the ocean and seasonal glimpses of the migrating gray whale beyond the scattered kelp beds. Here, the wind and waves mask the sound of the traffic passing on Pacific Coast Highway in the background. The open expanses of beach at Leo Carrillo offer park visitors an escape from urban life. The secluded sandy coves, the hidden sea caves, the fields of cobble with their diverse marine life, and the eroding sea cliffs and vegetated bluff faces provide a variety of coastal experiences. Only at North and South Beach do the playful sounds of beach goers significantly add flavor to the natural setting.

The many special qualities that Nicholas Flat has to offer are easily recognized by all who enter this secluded place at the far northeastern end of the unit. Trails and old ranch roads run through a variety of landscapes, passing in and out of grasslands, coastal sage scrub, oak woodland, and along fingers of riparian habitat and past patches of wildflowers. The favorite destination point is the pond, which comes into view rather suddenly, with only the sounds of toads and waterfowl to announce its presence. The pond is held in place above a precipitous rocky canyon by lichen-covered oaks and boulders. From atop this rocky wall there is a spectacular view of the canyon as it opens up to the shimmering ocean below.

The scenic resources of Leo Carrillo State Beach are enhanced in value by their proximity and sheer contrast to the urban intensity of the Los Angeles and San Fernando metropolitan areas. Point Dume and Sequit Point are the only remaining undeveloped headlands in Los

Angeles County, and Leo Carrillo State Beach represents the longest stretch of undeveloped coastline left in the county.

Although at first it may appear that Leo Carrillo is visually pristine and composed of the simple, basic elements of sky, water, and land, converging forces intersect at the heart of the unit to effectively fracture it into diverse fragments. Within a fairly confined area, the Santa Monica Mountains reach the sea; Mulholland Highway meets Pacific Coast Highway; Arroyo Sequit meets the Pacific Ocean; opposing geological forces meet along the Malibu coast fault paralleling the coast; and Los Angeles County meets Ventura County. Although most of these forces provide Leo Carrillo State Beach with its diversity of interesting features, the highways with their streams of cars and utility lines disrupt the natural character of the landscape, and the fact that the access road to North Beach and the pedestrian access to South Beach together with Arroyo Sequit all pass under the same low bridge of Pacific Coast Highway, creates a muddy, unpleasant mess. Another negative feature is the assortment of acquired residential structures atop the bluffs at Staircase Beach that block coastal views and hamper public access. The maintenance yard and residences at the corner of the Mulholland and Pacific Coast Highways are also somewhat visually intrusive.

RECREATION RESOURCES

Leo Carrillo State Beach, like most of the lands of the Santa Monica Mountains, both public and private, is located in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area (SMMNRA). This unique management area was established by Congress in 1978 and is administered as a unit of the National Park Service. The national recreation area encompasses 150,000 acres of land, which is under a multitude of jurisdictions. Collectively, this area offers a wide range of recreational opportunities.

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located near the western end of the SMMNRA. The exciting complex of marine and mountain ecosystems represented at the unit provides an unusual variety of recreational opportunities, from beach and ocean-oriented activities to camping, riding and hiking, and contemplative pursuits. The location of the unit on Pacific Coast Highway at the terminus of the scenic, transmountain Mulholland Highway makes the unit readily accessible to millions of metropolitan residents and coastal Southern California visitors. The average annual visitation since 1981 is estimated at just under one million, with day use accounting for three-quarters of the total.

The known evolution of recreation at Leo Carrillo State Beach began in the Chumash village once located at the mouth of Arroyo Sequit. Social gatherings included games and contests, and song and dance. Through the ranching era, hunting, fishing, and horseback riding became leisure activities often conducted in the area, as did artistic pursuits such as painting of land- and seascapes. In the 1920s, Pacific Coast Highway was built, and accommodated the growing auto tourism demand for scenic driving. A stop at Sequit Point or Sequit canyon to picnic or swim was a treat enjoyed by many. By the 1950s, surfing had become a popular water sport, with Sequit Point, or "Secos" as it is commonly referred to, providing some of the best surf conditions in Southern California. Several other renowned surf breaks, such as "County Line," "Zeros," "Staircase," "Heavens," and "Bombaros" also

occur in the unit. Currently, other activities include swimming, diving, windsurfing, tide pool exploration, hiking, and sand sculpturing, as well as activities reminiscent of the Chumash days, such as camping, social gathering, kayaking, and fishing. Teaching youngsters about nature and the ways of the sea also occurs on the site.

Most of the recreational activity is focused along the 2.2 miles of shoreline provided by the four beaches of Leo Carrillo State Beach, with the heaviest use occurring at the North and South Beaches located on either side of Sequit Point. Although use is primarily focused on single-day visits, limited beach-side camping is provided for self-contained vehicles at North Beach.

Emerging from a steep-walled canyon, just inland from South Beach, the flat flood plain of Arroyo Sequit accommodates family-style, group, and hike/bike-in camping under a canopy of sycamores and oaks. This wooded setting and the close proximity of ocean and beach activities makes this a popular camping destination for an estimated 150,000 people per year.

Other portions of the unit are functionally separated from the Sequit Point area. Staircase and Yerba Buena Beach, both popular surfing and sunbathing locations, are reached separately from Pacific Coast Highway upcoast. Nicholas Flat is located more than a mile inland and east of the center of beach activity. The trails from the coast to Nicholas Flat are steep, and most of the visitors to this area reach it by vehicle via Decker School Road, or walk or horseback ride in from the adjacent neighborhood.

Nicholas Flat is a relatively remote and quiet upland area well suited for passive and contemplative recreational activities, including hiking, horseback riding, and nature study. A network of trails gives access to many of the area's special places, including displays of wildflowers and native grasses, glimpses of historic features among the groves of oaks, and a picturesque pond. There are several trails, ranging in difficulty, located between Nicholas Flat and the Canyon Campground, and along the coastal slope. These trails provide a satisfying variety of views, including ocean panoramas, unspoiled vistas of layered ridgelines, and dramatic, rocky cliffs.

The open space and scenic qualities of Leo Carrillo benefit a greater number of people than is evidenced with attendance records. The average daily trip count along PCH at the Los Angeles/Ventura County line was 13,400 in 1992.

Given the close proximity of the unit to millions of urban residents, it offers an ideal situation in which to develop environmental education programs, particularly focusing on programs lacking in the Santa Monica Mountain area.

Resource Policy Formation

Development of natural and cultural resource management directives is a multi-step process that generally increases in specificity; the **Classification** of a State Park System unit forms the framework within which all management and development policies are based; the **Declaration of Purpose** of the particular unit defines its prime resources and the department's intent for management of the unit; the **Zone of Primary Interest** defines the immediate sphere of influence on the resources of the unit; and the **Resource Management Policy** for the unit is based on a review and evaluation of the condition of the unit's resources and contains a collection of directives designed to achieve specific management objectives for these resources.

CLASSIFICATION

Statutes for classification of units of the State Park System are contained in Article 1.7 of the Public Resources Code. Based on these statutes and an evaluation of the unit's resources, the California Department of Parks and Recreation proposes to change the classification of Leo Carrillo State Beach to Leo Carrillo State Park, pending approval by the California State Park and Recreation Commission.

Current Classification

The beach and canyon portions of this unit were first suggested for inclusion in the State Park System by the Olmsted brothers in the early 1930s. These portions, totalling 1,578 acres centered on the mouth of Arroyo Sequit, and including 6,597 lineal feet of ocean frontage, were acquired by the state in 1953. In 1963, the unit was classified as **Leo Carrillo State Beach**, named after the long-time State Park and Recreation Commissioner and movie star. Classification by the State Park and Recreation Commission brought management of the unit under the provisions of Public Resources Code Section 5019.56:

State recreation units consist of areas selected, developed, and operated to provide outdoor recreational opportunities. The units shall be designated by the commission by naming, in accordance with the provisions of Article 1, Sec. 5001 and this article relating to classification.

In the planning of improvements to be undertaken within state recreation units, consideration shall be given to compatibility of design with the surrounding scenic and environmental characteristics.

State recreation units may be established in the terrestrial or underwater environments of the state and shall be further classified as one of the following types:

(c) State beaches, consisting of areas with frontage on the ocean, or bays designed to provide swimming, boating, fishing, and other beach oriented recreational activities. Coastal areas containing ecological, geological, scenic, or cultural resources of significant value shall be preserved within state wildernesses, state reserves, state parks, or natural or cultural preserves.

Leo Carrillo State Beach is also part of the Point Mugu State Seashore, as designated in Section 5001.6 of the Public Resources Code, and hence comes under the provisions of Public Resources Code Section 5019.62.

Section 5001.6

(a) Notwithstanding the provisions of Section 5001.95, units of the state park system may be located within, and be part of, a state seashore; provided, however, that any such unit shall be managed in accordance with its classification as provided in Section 5019.62.

(b) The following state seashores are hereby established consisting of appropriate coastal lands described herein together with such lands as may, from time to time, be acquired by the state as an addition to such state seashores:

(8) Point Mugu State Seashore, consisting of lands extending from Ormond Beach to San Nicholas Canyon, and including Mugu Lagoon, Point Mugu State Park, and Leo Carrillo State Beach, all within Ventura and Los Angeles Counties.

Section 5019.62

State seashores consist of relatively spacious coastline areas with frontage on the ocean, or on bays open to the ocean, including water areas seasonally connected to the ocean, possessing outstanding scenic or natural character and significant recreational, historical, archaeological, or geological values. State seashores may include underwater areas within them, but may not be established solely in the underwater environment.

The purpose of state seashores shall be to preserve outstanding natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational values of the California coastline as an ecological region and to make possible the enjoyment of coastline and related recreational activities which are consistent with the preservation of the principal values and which contribute to the public enjoyment, appreciation, and understanding of those values.

Improvements undertaken within state seashores shall be for the purpose of making the areas available for public enjoyment, recreation, and education in a manner consistent with the perpetuation of their natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational value. Improvements which do not directly enhance the public enjoyment of the natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, or recreational values of the seashore, or which are attractions in themselves, shall not be undertaken.

Proposed Reclassification

Significant acquisitions between 1976 and 1980 resulted in the addition of 35 acres of coastal bluff and terrace south of Pacific Coast Highway in Ventura County, including spectacular ocean and shoreline views, three houses, two apartment buildings of three units each, a significant archaeological site, and rare coastal bluff vegetation. Another 568 acres of relatively undeveloped natural open space in the northeastern corner of park, known as Nicholas Flat, was also acquired during that time. This unit would be more appropriately classified as a **State Park** given that the current Leo Carrillo State Beach encompasses not only the popular sandy beaches, but scenic coastal bluffs, a rocky headland, several significant archaeological sites, beautiful riparian canyons extending two miles inland, and the serene inland area of Nicholas Flat with its graceful oaks, native grasses, freshwater wetland, and cultural landscape. Designation as a state park would be consistent with the

current recreational uses of the unit, as well as its current designation as part of a State Seashore. Reclassification would bring management of the unit under the provisions of Public Resources Code 5019.53:

State parks consist of relatively spacious areas of outstanding scenic or natural character, oftentimes also containing significant historical, archaeological, ecological, geological, or other such values. The purpose of state parks shall be to preserve outstanding natural, scenic, and cultural values, indigenous aquatic and terrestrial fauna and flora, and the most significant examples of such ecological regions of California as the Sierra Nevada, northeast volcanic, great valley, coastal strip, Klamath-Siskiyou Mountains, southwest mountains and valleys, redwoods, foothills and low coastal mountains, and desert and desert mountains.

Each state park shall be managed as a composite whole in order to restore, protect, and maintain its native environmental complexes to the extent compatible with the primary purpose for which the park was established.

Improvements undertaken within the state parks shall be for the purpose of making available to the public enjoyment and education in a manner consistent with the preservation of natural, scenic, cultural, and ecological values for present and future generations. Improvements may be undertaken to provide for recreational activities including, but not limited to, camping, picnicking, sightseeing, nature study, hiking, and horseback riding, so long as such improvements involve no major modification of lands, forests, or waters. Improvements which do not directly enhance the public's enjoyment of the natural, scenic, cultural, or ecological values of the resource, which are attractions in themselves, or which are otherwise available to the public within a reasonable distance outside the park, shall not be undertaken within state parks.

State parks may be established in either the terrestrial or underwater environments of the state.

Subclassification

The area referred to as Nicholas Flat is a special place. Relatively isolated on top of a coastal foothill, the headwaters of Nicholas Creek collect into an ephemeral pond before cascading down a steep cliff into Nicholas Canyon on their way to the Pacific Ocean. Grand vistas of several Santa Monica Mountain ridgelines descending uninterrupted to the coast and the expanse of ocean beyond are available from various points along the hills surrounding the flats. In the basin itself, a diversity of natural communities, some rare in California, intermixes to create intimate landscapes in which are found indications of previous human occupation, both historic and prehistoric. Although the character of Nicholas Flat is dominated by its natural qualities, it is really a place where the whole is greater than the sum of its parts. It is the *landscape* itself which is the greatest resource and it crosses both natural and cultural boundaries.

Given the preserve designations currently available in the Public Resources Code, the designation of Natural Preserve would best protect the significant resource values of Nicholas Flat. It is proposed that the approximately 600 acres of the northeast section of the unit be subclassified as **Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve**. Decker School Road (from centerline out 36 feet), the cul-de-sac, and the gateway and fence marking the entrance to the former Mesa Ranch would be left outside the preserve boundary. The southwest boundary of the proposed preserve not defined by the unit boundary would approximate the ridgeline (See Figure 17). Management of the preserve will be focused on the natural and

aesthetic resource values and their interrelation with the Chumash culture. The ranching features located within the preserve will be allowed to fade into the natural landscape and interpreted as part of the flow of human history in the area. A management plan will be developed for the preserve that is interdisciplinary in approach, specific to Nicholas Flat, and consistent with the natural preserve designation found in the Public Resources Code.

Section 5019.71

Natural preserves consist of distinct areas of outstanding natural or scientific significance established within the boundaries of other state park system units. The purpose of natural preserves shall be to preserve such features as rare or endangered plant and animal species and their supporting ecosystems, representative examples of plant and animal communities existing in California prior to the impact of civilization, geological features illustrative of geological processes, significant fossil occurrences or geological features of cultural or economic interest, or topographic features illustrative of representative or unique biogeographical patterns. Areas set aside as natural preserves shall be of sufficient size to allow, where possible, the natural dynamics of ecological interaction to continue without interference, and to provide, in all cases, a practicable management unit. Habitat manipulation shall be permitted only in those areas found by scientific analysis to require manipulation to preserve the species or associations which constitute the basis for the establishment of the natural preserve.

DECLARATION OF PURPOSE

A declaration of purpose describes the purpose of the unit and identifies the prime resources, long-range management objectives, and the relationship between the unit's resources and recreational uses.

Original Declaration

The original declaration of purpose for Leo Carrillo State Beach was approved by the State Park and Recreation Commission in July 1964, and reads as follows:

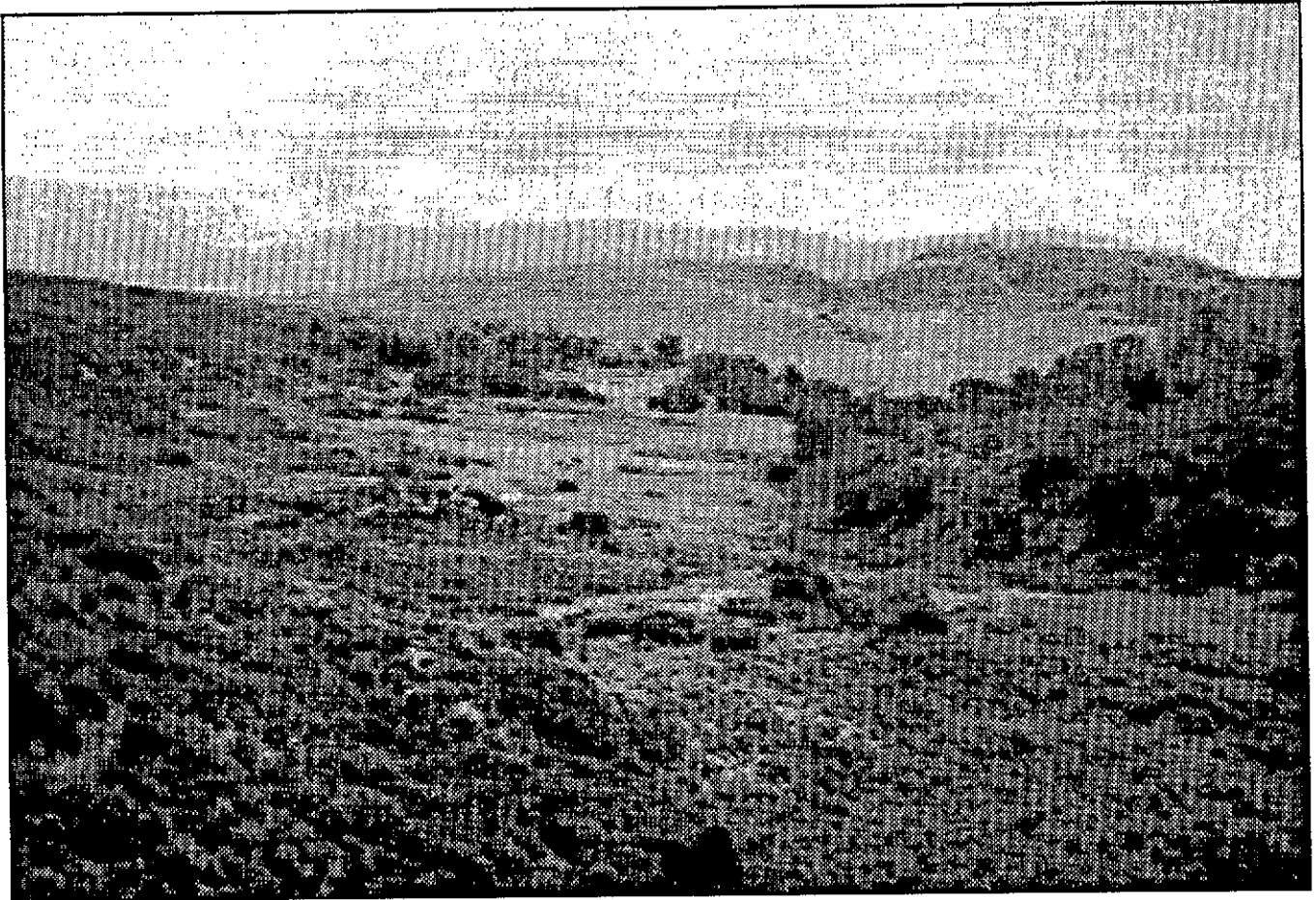
The purpose of Leo Carrillo State Beach is to make available to the people, for their benefit and enjoyment forever, the scenic and recreational resources inherent to the coast and adjacent uplands in the vicinity of Arroyo Sequit, together with all related, scenic, historic, scientific and recreational resources of the area.

The function of the Division of Beaches and Parks at Leo Carrillo State Beach is to protect the resources and values of the area and to prescribe, and execute, appropriate programs which provide facilities and opportunities for maximum public use and enjoyment in accordance with the declared purpose of the unit.

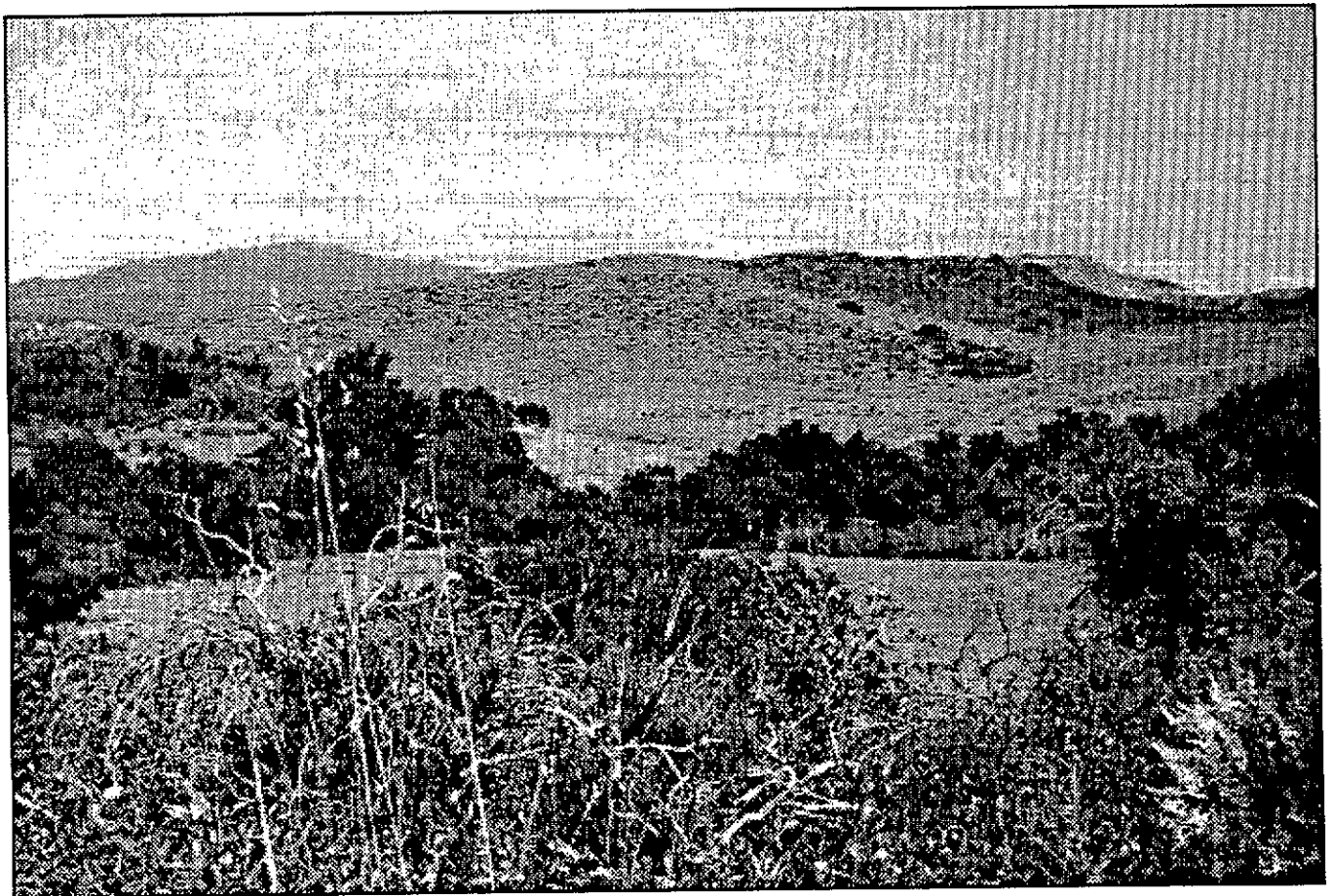
Proposed Declaration

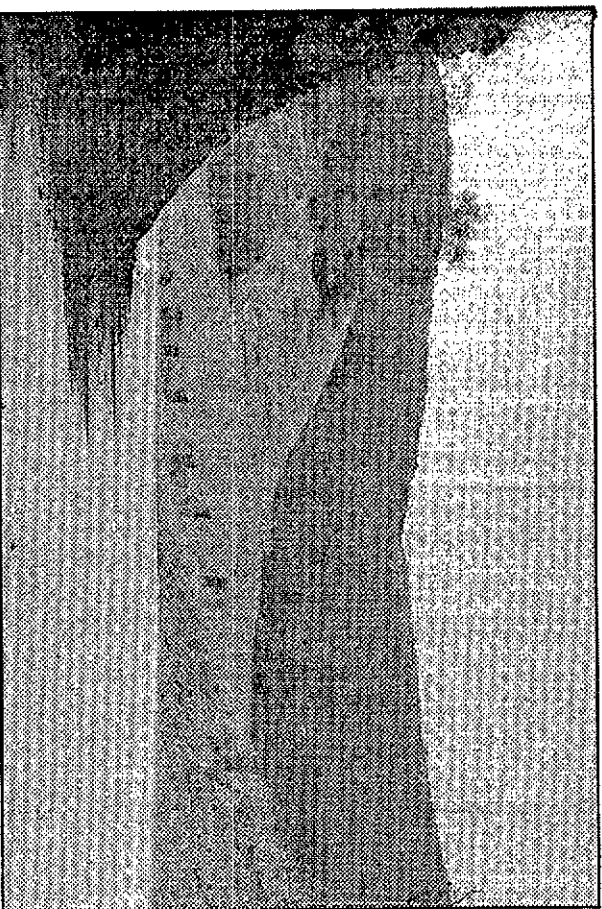
The purpose of Leo Carrillo State Park is to preserve the natural, cultural, scenic and recreational resources inherent to the coastal and adjacent upland areas of the Santa Monica Mountains in the vicinity of Arroyo Sequit Canyon, including the coastline from Little Sycamore Canyon to San Nicholas Canyon, and to make them available for public enjoyment and education.

The function of the State Department of Parks and Recreation at Leo Carrillo State Park is to restore, protect, and manage the resources and values of the State Park, and to prescribe and execute appropriate programs, facilities, and opportunities for public use and enjoyment in accordance with the declared purpose of the unit.

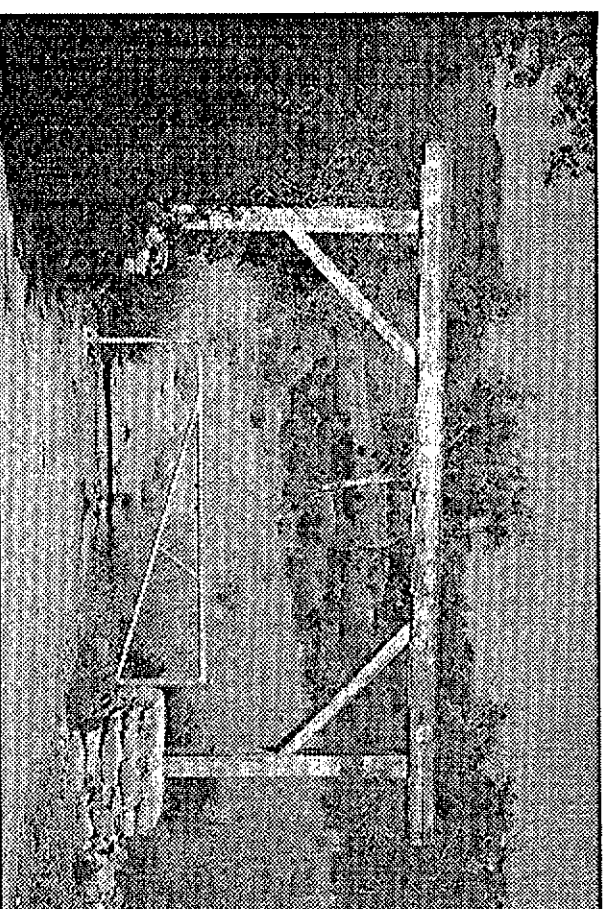


Nicholas Flat - landscape mosaic of grassland, coastal sage scrub, oak woodland, oak riparian.

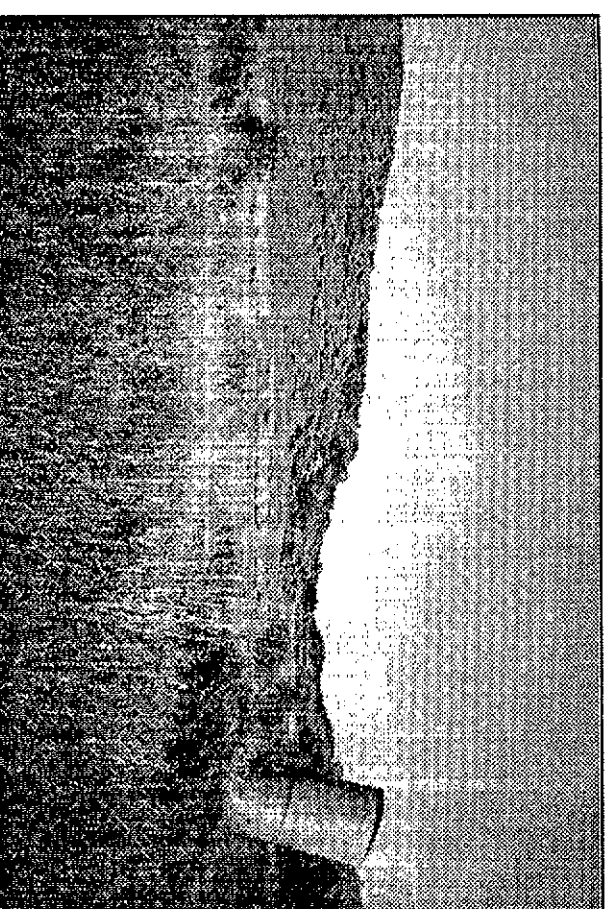




Entry drive.



Mesa Ranch gateway.



Grassland.



Nicholas Pond.



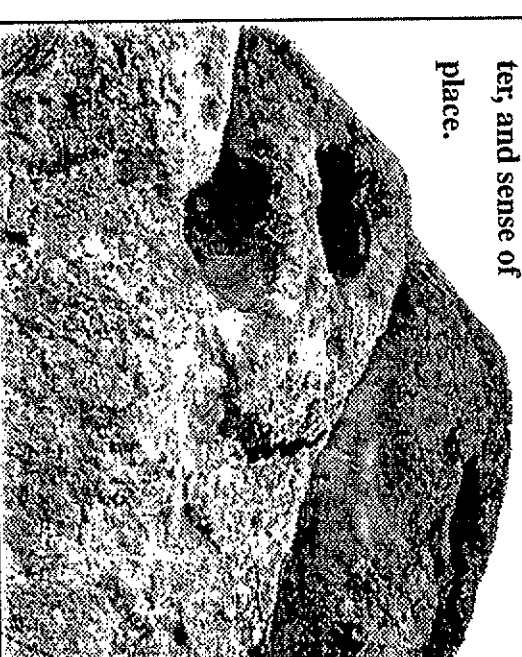
Oak grove.

NICHOLAS FLAT...

A Landscape Mosaic

The place offers those who visit a feeling of sanctuary that is reinforced by the surrounding quietness and solitude. Trails and old ranch roads run through a variety of landscapes, passing in and out of grasslands, coastal sage scrub, oak woodland, and along riparian areas. Probably the favorite destination point at Nicholas Flat is Nicholas Pond, which lies in a still, beautiful setting of old live oaks, lichen, and rock.

Despite centuries of cultural imprints on the natural landscape, it is obvious that natural forces dominate here. It is the land itself with its inherent power to transform and change, whether in response to humans, fire, or the forces of wind and water, that gives Nicholas Flat its special ambiance, character, and sense of place.



Bedrock mortars.

ZONE OF PRIMARY INTEREST

The zone of primary interest is that area outside the unit in which land use changes could adversely affect the resources of Leo Carrillo State Beach. This area includes the entire watersheds of Arroyo Sequit, Nicholas Canyon, and Little Sycamore Canyon, and the adjacent offshore and inshore areas.

In addition, the department should be concerned about activities on all lands, no matter how far from the unit, that can, through their development and use, adversely affect the resources and features in the unit. These activities may include but are not limited to impacts resulting from air pollution, oil spills, discharge of sewage effluent, and development of offshore and onshore protective structures as it relates to beach sand replenishment.

RESOURCE MANAGEMENT POLICY

Resource management directives specific to Leo Carrillo State Beach are presented in this section, beginning with pertinent systemwide directives, followed by directives that pertain to resources found throughout the unit, and concluding with directives specific to each Planning Area. Collectively, these directives form the Resource Management Policy for the unit.

System-wide Directives

Departmental Directives on Resource Management for the California State Park System (Chapter 18 of the Department Operations Manual), approved by the department's director in 1979, amplify the legal codes contained in the Public Resource Code, the California Code of Regulations, and the California State Park and Recreation Commission's Statements of Policy and Rules of Order. The text of the following directives which are particularly pertinent to existing or potential issues at Leo Carrillo State Beach is included as Appendix C.

- #5 Development in State Parks
- #12 Underwater Park Acquisition
- #26 Consideration of Ecological Factors
- #28 Visitor Use Impacts
- #34 Exotic Plant Elimination
- #36 Wildlife Population Balance
- #37 Erosion Control
- #38 Coastal Bluff Protection
- #43 Water Quality
- #46 Environmental Quality
- #52 Native American Involvement
- #58 Archaeological Site Protection
- #60 Flow of Human History
- #63 Cultural Resource Management Plan

Unit-wide Directives

Unit-wide directives are presented below. Directives pertaining to physical features or processes are followed by those regarding biological resources, cultural resources, and aesthetics, respectively.

PHYSICAL PROCESSES

Flooding. Flood maps of the Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) show that the entire portion of the Arroyo Sequit stream course that is inside the unit, is subject to 100-year flooding, including a large portion of the Canyon Campground. This campground, in fact, was flooded during the 1995 winter storms. The unit's coastline is susceptible to 100-year flooding with turbulent wave action. Facilities at North Beach still show evidence of damage caused by a storm at high tide in 1983. Base flood elevations, however, have not been determined.

Directive: Base flood elevations shall be determined prior to construction of any new facilities in Arroyo Sequit Canyon or in the low-lying coastal areas. All new structures shall be sited above this elevation, where possible. If public facilities are located below this elevation, an emergency evacuation plan shall be developed.

Seismicity. Major earthquakes have occurred and will continue to occur in the Los Angeles County area. As in the case of the January 17, 1994 Northridge Earthquake, magnitude 6.7, major earthquakes do not always occur along faults mappable at the surface of the earth. The Malibu Coast Fault is a mapped fault that lies under superficial deposits roughly parallel and beneath the Pacific Coast Highway through Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Directive: A certified geologist shall be consulted on siting and design of permanent structures before construction of major public work projects to minimize potential earthquake damage.

Landslides. Large, relatively old landslides and a number of localized active slope failures are evident in Arroyo Sequit Canyon, along the coastal bluffs, and along the various road cuts. They indicate that the park has high potential for landslides.

Directive: Generally, new facilities shall not be constructed on, or in the path of landslides, or in areas recognized as having a high potential for slope failure. If facilities must be constructed in landslide areas, a site-specific geological report shall be prepared early in the project planning process in order to evaluate the geologic conditions which may affect the proposed facility. Based on the findings of this report, appropriate modifications shall be made to the facility to lessen potential impacts from landslides, including proper drainage control.

Trail Development Plan. Hiking and riding trails are necessary for visitors to experience undeveloped areas of the unit. For this reason, they are an important component of any development plan. They may also cause significant environmental impacts in terms of increased erosion, damage to sensitive vegetation and cultural sites, and increased

disturbance to rare plant or wildlife populations. Trail-induced erosion is evident in areas of the unit characterized by steep terrain and shallow soils, such as on the slopes of Arroyo Sequit Canyon above the Canyon Campground.

Directive: A comprehensive, unit-wide trails plan shall be developed which seeks to minimize adverse impacts to natural, cultural, and scenic resources. Existing trails shall be evaluated and the trails rerouted or removed where necessary, in order to minimize environmental impacts. The gradient and design of all designated trails shall meet department standards. All abandoned trails or segments of trails shall be restored to natural contours and conditions, unless such actions will significantly affect existing resources.

[For additional information, see Trails in the Land Use and Facilities Plan]

PLANT LIFE

Vegetation Management. Preservation and perpetuation of representative examples of California's native ecosystems are statewide goals for the department. Of the fifteen native terrestrial plant communities found at Leo Carrillo State Beach, seven are considered by the California Department of Fish and Game's Natural Diversity Data Base to be rare, threatened, or both. These sensitive plant communities are southern foredunes, southern coastal bluff scrub, Venturan coastal sage scrub, valley needlegrass grassland, coastal and valley freshwater marsh, southern coast live oak riparian forest, and southern sycamore alder riparian woodland. In addition, the kelp forest of the marine environment is considered a sensitive plant community.

Directive: A vegetation management plan for all native plant communities shall be developed and implemented at Leo Carrillo State Beach. The primary objective of this plan shall be to manage toward a natural condition with minimal disruption to natural processes. This plan shall include an evaluation and prioritization of management needs and restoration opportunities for each plant community based on rarity, present condition, level of threat, and feasibility of restoration. A monitoring program that quantifies the effects of management actions shall be developed as part of this plan.

Sensitive Plants. There are nine sensitive plant species reported in Leo Carrillo State Beach (See Plant Life Section of the Resource Summary above). Additional populations of sensitive plants may occur in the unit that were not found due to limited botanical exploration. Sensitive plants can be inadvertently destroyed by facility development, maintenance programs, visitor use, or other activities.

Directive: Sensitive plants shall be protected and managed for their perpetuation in accordance with state law (Fish and Game Code, Division 2, Chapter 10, Section 1900). Prior to any site-specific development, heavy use activity, or prescribed burn, surveys for sensitive plants shall be made during the flowering season in areas of potential impact. All

populations of sensitive plant species found in the unit shall be mapped and management plans developed.

Landscaping Plant Materials. One of the department's objectives in developed areas of the State Park System is to maintain a natural setting representative of the natural communities indigenous to the site. Non-native species can detract from the natural appearance of the unit, escape into the wild, and displace native species. Supplemental watering required to maintain landscape vegetation may disrupt the site's natural hydrology and adversely affect the ecological balance and erosion processes inherent to the site.

Directive: Plant materials used for landscaping in developed areas of the unit shall consist of native species indigenous to the site. Planting stock shall be propagated from seed or cuttings taken from the closest natural populations to preserve genetic integrity. In situations where use of native species is not feasible, as may be the case when screening development in low-statured plant communities, only non-invasive taxa tolerant of prevailing site conditions may be used.

Exotic Plants. Many exotic species have become naturalized in the unit and are successfully competing with native species. Perpetuation of native plant communities is dependent on control and removal of exotic invaders. Harding grass, in particular, is threatening the native grasslands at Nicholas Flat. Although the eucalyptus plantings at Nicholas Flat's Mesa Ranch homestead site have historic value, and the eucalyptus grove near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit provides critical winter habitat for the monarch butterfly, this exotic tree is spreading into the surrounding natural communities and replacing native species.

Directive: The department shall pursue its long-range objective of controlling or eliminating, where possible, exotic species of plants. The highest priority shall be given to invasive exotic species, particularly those that threaten the natural integrity of sensitive plant communities. Exotic plant specimens deemed to have historic or sensitive wildlife habitat value shall be confined to their original plantings.

Prescribed Fire. Fires were common, natural occurrences and varied widely in intensity and size. Fires were also used regularly by Native American cultures to manage resources. Euroamerican settlement and land use have disrupted these natural periodic disturbances. Prescribed fire is a management tool that allows modern managers to simulate pre-Euroamerican influences that have shaped both the evolution of individual species and the pattern of vegetation across the landscape.

Directive: In accordance with the department's prescribed fire management policies, fire shall be restored to its natural role in suitable ecosystems at Leo Carrillo State Beach. A unit-wide prescribed fire management plan that details an ongoing program of prescribed fire use shall be prepared and updated every five years. This plan shall contain program objectives, guidelines and treatment constraints, specific burn plans, and provisions for monitoring and evaluation. Objectives and constraints shall be based, as nearly as possible, on the pre-Euroamerican fire regime, including timing, frequency, and intensity of burns for each plant community. This plan should be made a part of and be consistent with the vegetation management plan.

Fire Suppression and Prevention. Wildfires can be a threat to human life and property and can also severely damage State Park System resources. Conventional fire control procedures and equipment often cause longer-lasting damage to resources than does fire itself, so it is necessary to establish appropriate fire control standards and procedures specific to each unit. A wildfire management plan was prepared for Leo Carrillo State Beach in the late 1980s, and was updated in 1995.

Directive: A wildfire management plan that addresses wildfire prevention, presuppression, and suppression shall be developed, reviewed, and updated by the department, in cooperation with the responsible fire control agencies. This plan shall include prevention measures; criteria, standards, and location of fire access roads and fire protection facilities; visitor evacuation routes; and acceptable fire suppression procedures. Suppression methods shall be those that cause the least resource damage commensurate with effective control.

ANIMAL LIFE

Sensitive Wildlife Management. Sensitive wildlife includes species listed by the U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service and the California Department of Fish and Game as threatened or endangered. Also included are species that are considered as candidates for federal listing, that meet the criteria for state listing, or are species of special scientific, interpretive, or educational interest. Eight listed species can be found in the unit, as well as a host of species considered otherwise to be sensitive (see Animal Life and Aquatic Life Sections of the Resource Summary above). Populations or habitats of sensitive wildlife can be inadvertently damaged by facility development, maintenance programs, visitor use, or other activities.

Directive: Sensitive wildlife species shall be protected and managed for their perpetuation in the unit, with highest management priority given to listed species in accordance with state and federal law. Prior to any site-specific development, heavy use activity, or prescribed burn, surveys for sensitive wildlife shall be conducted during the appropriate season for detection in areas that will be affected. Programs or projects to be undertaken shall be designed and scheduled so that sensitive wildlife and their requisite habitats will not be adversely affected. Management programs for specific sensitive wildlife species shall be developed when appropriate, such as when active management is required to ensure perpetuation, or when considering the reintroduction of extirpated species.

Wildlife Population Imbalances. Certain wildlife species, both native and exotic, can affect the natural balance of wildlife populations or cause public safety concerns. The California ground squirrel and various species of yellow jacket can become nuisances in picnic and camping areas because their population numbers are enhanced by the increased availability of food. European starlings and brown-headed cowbirds have become naturalized in California and reduce the reproductive viability of native songbird populations. Feral or uncontrolled domestic dogs and cats affect native wildlife through disturbance, predation, and competition for resources.

Directive: The department's objective is to protect, perpetuate, and avoid imbalances in natural wildlife populations. The goal of any wildlife control program, whether for native or exotic species, shall be to attain long-term effectiveness with minimal disruption to natural systems. Direct actions taken to control wildlife populations shall be based on an integrated pest management approach, and shall focus on habitat manipulation and public education. Any direct reduction of wildlife populations shall be as efficient, humane, and unobtrusive as possible.

Landscape Ecology. The complex structures and dynamics of natural ecosystems often extend beyond unit boundaries. In order to sustain biological diversity and minimize disruption to ecological relationships and processes, the department must expand its focus for ecosystem management to include habitats and environments surrounding the unit. The department's involvement in management of lands outside unit boundaries is desirable when it concerns protection of the park's significant natural, cultural, scientific, and recreational values, and particularly as it concerns protection of entire watersheds, migration corridors and habitat linkages. Leo Carrillo State Beach is located so it provides a critical habitat link in a multiagency attempt to preserve natural habitats in the western Santa Monica Mountains. It also contains an important portion of a watershed, Arroyo Sequit, which is designated by Los Angeles County's local coastal plan as significant.

Directive: The department shall work with appropriate government agencies, private land owners, and other organizations to insure that preserves, wildlife habitats, and natural processes are effectively managed at a regional landscape level. The department shall consider ecological values when evaluating lands proposed for acquisition, or when reviewing proposed projects for potential environmental impacts to the units resources.

CULTURAL RESOURCES

Archaeological Sites. Ten archaeological sites have been recorded at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Five of these sites, CA-VEN-1, CA-LAN-52, CA-LAN-90, CA-LAN-92, and CA-LAN-49, can be considered significant resources under CEQA guidelines. Valuable information regarding the relationship of inland sites to coastal occupation sites may be gleaned from the archaeological resources of the park. Most of these sites are undergoing some form of degradation, including erosion, impacts from highway maintenance, and vandalism.

Directive: The department shall preserve and protect the archaeological resources of Leo Carrillo State Beach. No ground-disturbing activities shall be undertaken in the park without prior clearance from a state archaeologist. The status of each site shall be monitored in order to determine when specific actions are necessary to preserve site integrity. After consultation with a state archaeologist, appropriate protection measures shall be employed, if found to be warranted, and may include removal of modern facilities, capping with clean fill, or revegetation with native plant species. The department shall consult with representatives of the Chumash on disposition of all sites and on appropriate interpretative themes and methods.

Historical Features. Aerial photos of the unit, early land ownership maps, and other documentation indicate that the remains of numerous structures and features are likely to be found below grade within the unit boundary.

Directive: When structure foundations or other remains of historic features are discovered in the unit, a state historian shall be consulted regarding evaluation and recordation.

AESTHETIC RESOURCES

Scenic Preservation. The diverse landscape of this region offers visitors a variety of scenic experiences, from expansive views of the sea, the coastline, and mountain ridges to intimate views of wooded canyons and secluded grasslands with native wildflowers. The viewsheds from Pacific Coast Highway and Mulholland Drive are highly valued and are given protective status in local coastal plans. Inappropriate facilities, utilities, and signage can significantly degrade these visual resources.

Directive: The department's objective is to protect the scenic resources inherent to the coast in the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach from all degrading intrusions. Facilities shall be visually integrated into the environment through use of appropriate siting techniques, scale, materials, and colors. If otherwise environmentally compatible, the department shall seek to have the existing transmission lines running through the park placed underground.

Specific Planning Area Directives

Planning areas were defined based primarily on ecological processes, cultural sensitivities, and management needs. They are shown on Figure 1 in the Introduction to the General Plan. A summary of the significant resources found in each Planning Area and the resource management directives for protection, perpetuation, or enhancement of these resources are presented below.

COASTAL AREA - MARINE

Physical: tidepools; rock as well as sand substrate; good water quality.

Vegetation: kelp beds w/ *Desmarestia*; eelgrass beds.

Wildlife: abalone; red sea urchin; marine mammals; overall diversity.

Cultural: unknown.

Aesthetic: ocean vistas; underwater scenic values.

Underwater Park Acquisition. The department and its Advisory Board on Underwater Parks and Reserves have been investigating the marine ecosystem in the vicinity of Point Mugu State Park and Leo Carrillo State Beach since 1974. They found that ecological diversity was unusually high in this stretch of marine habitat and proposed that the underwater area off Leo Carrillo State Beach be preserved. The State Water Quality Control Board designated the marine waters to a depth of 100 feet, between Laguna Pt. to the west and Latigo Point to the east, as an Area of Special Biological Significance in 1979. In 1988, department staff had the opportunity to accompany marine biologists surveying

State Oil and Gas Leases PRC 3489 and 3490. During this survey, they discovered rock outcrops covered with significant hard corals (*Coenocyathus bowersi* and *Lophelia californica*) and various other soft corals, bryozoans, and sponges. Due to the high diversity of the marine habitat, the State Lands Commission denied an application for an oil and gas lease for the area. In 1990, the department completed an Acquisition Evaluation Transmittal for the underwater area off Leo Carrillo State Beach, and proposed that a lease from the State Lands Commission be pursued. The proposed boundary extends from west of Little Sycamore Canyon in Ventura County, out three miles in a southwest direction to the rocky benthic area at a 490-foot depth on the west, to the eastern boundary of the park in Los Angeles County, extending out 3,000 feet south from the shoreline.

Directive: The department shall petition the State Lands Commission for a lease of the subtidal area off Leo Carrillo State Beach for the purpose of adding an underwater area to the unit. The proposed lease boundary shall be consistent with that proposed in June 1990 by the department's then Resource Protection Division. Once the lease is acquired, the underwater area shall be managed for perpetuation of its significant natural and scenic values in accordance with the unit's classification. This shall include development of an underwater monitoring program, establishment of agreements with appropriate regulatory agencies to control harvesting of marine resources, and enforcement of these and other existing regulations.

Tidepool Protection. The tidepools of Leo Carrillo State Beach, particularly the ones near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit, are extremely popular with visitors. Many school programs incorporate trips to these tidepools to study the organisms and their adaptations to the harsh environment of alternating submergence, exposure, scour, and sedimentation. Unfortunately, activities associated with these studies, such as turning over rocks, dislodging or collecting specimens, and trampling, can injure organisms and disrupt the natural processes. Accumulative impacts from the large number of people that use these tidepools can lead to their decimation. Already, local marine biologist have noted a decline in diversity and abundance of organisms attributable to overuse. The existing "Tidepools for Teachers" program provides a means for educating instructors on proper tidepool use etiquette and for gathering resource status-type information.

Directive: The department shall develop a comprehensive program designed to limit unnatural impacts to the tidepools of the unit. This program shall include at least the following three components:

1. Monitoring of both visitor use and resource integrity.
2. Interpretation of tidepool organisms and processes, potential visitor impacts to tidepools, and regulations regarding marine resources.
3. Enforcement of regulations.

If the monitoring reveals that significant negative impacts continue after implementation of components 1-3 above, the department shall institute measures deemed necessary to preserve the integrity of the tidepools, such as placing limitations on the number and size of user groups or instituting periodic closures.

COASTAL AREA - BEACH, BLUFF AND TERRACE

Physical: a prominent rocky headland with sea caves; the Malibu Coast fault; a sea cliff retreat; flooding.

Vegetation: the southern foredune; southern coastal bluff scrub.

Wildlife: shorebirds (snowy plover); seabirds (brown pelican); an entry/exit point for steelhead trout.

Cultural: CA-VEN-1, CA-VEN-143, CA-LAN-52, CA-LAN-90, CA-LAN-92; remnants of the original Pacific Coast Highway; potential historic artifacts.

Aesthetic: coastline and ocean vistas.

Monitoring of Sea Cliff Retreat and Sand Loss. Beach erosion and sea cliff retreat have been recognized as serious threats to visitor safety, facilities, and cultural sites in coastal State Park System units. Some of this erosion is natural and some is induced or accelerated by land use and management practices. Better baseline information on erosion rates is needed to plan for appropriate land use, visitor safety, and resource management.

Directive: A monitoring program shall be established to document sea cliff retreat, beach elevation, and beach width. The program should include photo documentation and establishment of permanent monuments so both qualitative and quantitative measurements of erosion rates and events can be recorded. This information shall then be referred to for determining needs for public safety measures and when siting, maintaining, or replacing facilities on the beach or bluffs.

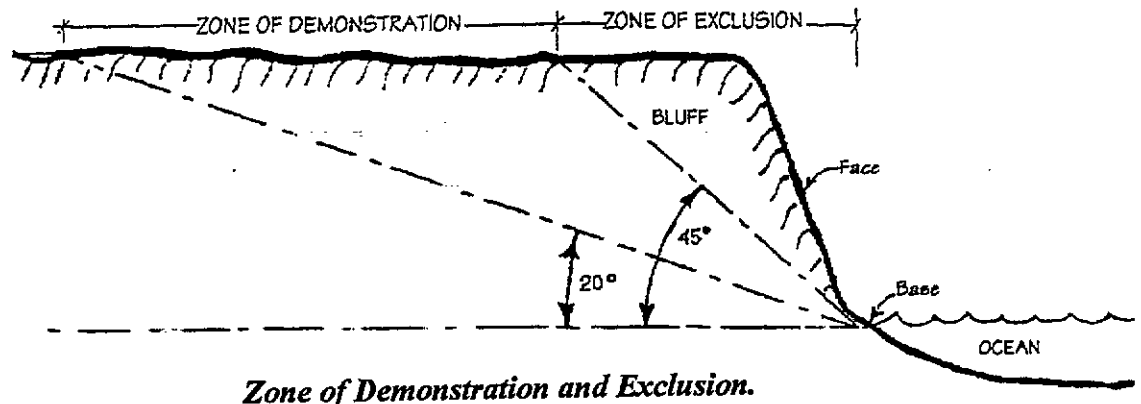
Shoreline Protective Devices. In the past, bluff erosion threatened lifeguard tower #2 on Sequit Point, and episodic beach erosion damaged day-use facilities at North Beach. It is probable that additional facilities in the unit, including Pacific Coast Highway, will be threatened by these processes in the future. Structural protective measures, such as riprap, revetments, seawalls, or other structures may be suggested to protect developments on park lands or lands adjacent to the unit. Generally, these structures are undesirable for use in the State Park System because they can adversely affect shoreline processes and sand supply, significantly increase erosion on adjacent land, create a significant visual intrusion, cause impacts to vegetation, wildlife, or fish habitat, or significantly reduce or restrict beach access.

Directive: When considering protection of facilities from coastal erosion, the department shall first consider nonstructural, bioengineering measures, including abandonment, relocation, setback, or redesign of the facility, or beach replenishment. If nonstructural measures are not feasible solutions, the department geologist shall be consulted to determine the appropriate type and design of structure to use in each situation.

Planning for Ocean Wave Erosion and Sea Cliff Retreat. Ocean wave erosion and sea cliff retreat are ongoing natural processes that should be considered when designing and placing facilities on the beach or near the bluff edges. Although local average coastal erosion rates at Leo Carrillo State Beach are unknown, rates of 6 to 12 inches per year have been reported for the Santa Barbara area, and for California's coastline in general.

However, coastal erosion is episodic, site-specific, and tends to be most intense after winter rains have drenched the coastal slopes and large storm waves and high tides wear away at the sea cliff base. The coastline extending west of Sequit Point for approximately 1.2 miles and a portion of the point itself have been classified as having a high risk of coastal erosion.

Directive: The department's Coastal Erosion Policy shall be strictly adhered to at Leo Carrillo State Beach. In addition, a zone of exclusion shall be established to include the base, face, and top of all bluffs and cliffs extending inland to a plane formed by a 45-degree angle from the horizontal at the base of the cliff or bluff. No new permanent structures shall



be constructed in this zone. A zone in which stability must be demonstrated shall be established in the unit to extend inland from the zone of exclusion to the intersection of the ground surface with a plane inclined 20 degrees from the horizontal from the toe of cliff or bluff.

Bluff Face Trails. Trails along the blufftops and on the bluff faces can concentrate surface runoff and increase erosion. Visitors wishing to access the beach at Leo Carrillo from Pacific Coast Highway and from various blufftops in the unit have created their own trails down the bluff faces. Many of these trails are unsafe and are causing impacts to cultural and natural resources.

Directive: The department shall evaluate the need for additional developed access to the beach from the terrace areas of the unit. All undeveloped trails on bluff faces shall be eliminated by controlling access, restoring natural or original contours, and revegetating with coastal bluff scrub vegetation. A state archaeologist shall be consulted where cultural sites are involved.

Coastal Plant Community Restoration. Two of the more rare native plant communities in the state, southern foredunes and southern coastal bluff scrub, occur in a degraded state within the coastal area of the unit. Coastal development in Southern California continues to replace these natural communities, and the State Park System provides most of the protection for what remains. Therefore, management of these plant communities for their perpetuation is very important and consistent with the department's goal of preserving representative examples of California's natural heritage.

Directive: The department shall restore southern foredunes and southern coastal bluff scrub plant communities, where feasible and appropriate, in accordance with the unit-wide vegetation management plan. Any development project proposed on the coastal bluffs shall be designed and implemented so impacts to these plant communities are kept to a minimum, and shall include a revegetation component for restoring all vegetated areas disturbed during construction, regardless if the site was previously disturbed or not. Only local native stocks of appropriate plants shall be used for revegetation.

Snowy Plover Management. Much of the coastal wildlife habitat of the state has been adversely affected by development and recreational use. As a result, wildlife populations have been reduced or eliminated. Several species have been listed by the state and/or federal governments as threatened or endangered. The federally-listed western snowy plover has been seen on the coastal strand of Leo Carrillo State Beach during the winter. It is unknown if this species breeds in the unit, but suitable habitat (loose sand above the wave slope) is present. Nests of this species are easily and inadvertently destroyed by beach users, dogs off-leash, patrol vehicles, and maintenance activities. The department has developed a set of interim management recommendations for protecting this species on State Park System lands.

Directive: An effort shall be made to determine if snowy plovers are nesting in the unit. When and if nesting is discovered, a specific management plan shall be developed and implemented that reduces impacts of visitor use and park operations on nesting activities at Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Coastal Archaeological Site Protection. The unit contains two renowned archaeological sites. The Little Sycamore Site (CA-VEN-1) is the oldest known site representing Chumash occupation. Impacts to the site have been caused by highway construction, a trash dump site, and roadside development prior to state park acquisition. Although vehicle access has been eliminated and a sign noting its cultural sensitivity erected, several trails crisscross the area and lead down the bluff face, escalating erosion of this significant site. The Lisiqshi Village Site (CA-LAN-52) near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit is thought to have been the last occupied Chumash village of the Santa Monica coast. Numerous archaeological investigations conducted at the site have revealed a long period of occupation. Highway construction removed a strip through the middle of the site. The surface of the inland portion was plowed at some point in the recent past, and the coastal portion is prone to accelerated erosion from park visitors creating unofficial trails across the site. Both sites are subject to periodic illegal digging by artifact collectors. Although these sites have been previously studied, and past activities have caused major impacts, they are still significant and valuable cultural resources.

Directive: The department recognizes CA-VEN-1 and CA-LAN-52 as significant archaeological resources. Every effort shall be made to protect these sites from degradation caused by facility development and use, enhanced erosion, and vandalism. Official trails in the vicinity of these sites shall be designed and developed, in consultation with a state archaeologist, to reduce the number and impacts of trails. Design considerations shall include setbacks from the bluff edge, use of boardwalks or clean fill

over archaeological deposits, and appropriate interpretive signage. Erosion control techniques may include the following:

1. Placing a mound of clean fill along bluff edges and revegetating with native plant species.
2. Reducing the angle of the slope of the bluff edge or road cut, and revegetating with native plant species. Artifacts would need to first be salvaged by a qualified archaeologist.
3. Revegetating the site and all unofficial trails with native plant species.

The aesthetic character of the sites shall be improved by removing any modern facilities or trash, and shall be considered when siting any facilities in the vicinity of these sites.

[See also Yerba Buena in the Land Use and Facilities Plan.]

The westernmost residence of the Staircase Beach section of the coastal terrace is on or in the vicinity of an archeological site of unknown significance.

Directive: The department shall evaluate the significance of CA-VEN-143 and develop a management plan for the site. The plan shall address and weigh impacts associated with continued use of the building as a residence and/or a public facility, evaluate removal of the building, and make recommendations for disposition of the site.

Old Roosevelt Highway Preservation. Nearly one thousand feet of the original Pacific Coast Highway can be found at North Beach. An approximate four-hundred-foot section is located on the upcoast side of the access road, and is currently used as a pad for the small visitor center trailer and other mobile facilities. The other six hundred feet are partly resurfaced with asphalt for use as the access road. The edge of the old highway serves as a sidewalk, extending on to the bluff near a solitary Monterey cypress tree, affording a picturesque ocean view. This segment of highway not only represents the well-documented struggle for coastal access between the County of Los Angeles and the Rindge Ranch, but also symbolizes the sudden boom of interest in auto tourism throughout the state, especially on the coast. Although no survey exists statewide to put this portion of the original Pacific Coast Highway into context, Leo Carrillo State Beach retains a sense of old California motor touring along the coastline and is ideally located for visitor access and interpretation.

Directive: The remaining sections of the original Pacific Coast (Roosevelt) Highway at North Beach shall be preserved, maintained, and interpreted as part of the state's coastal history (DOM 1832.3 sec. 58 and 60).

CANYONS AREA - RIPARIAN AND AQUATIC

Physical: a small estuary; a floodplain; landslides.

Vegetation: a southern coast live oak riparian forest; a southern sycamore-alder riparian woodland.

Wildlife: steelhead trout; the California newt; the two-striped garter snake; neotropical migrant birds; a monarch overwintering site.

Cultural: the site of historic legends and folklore.

Aesthetic: a sycamore/oak/willow forest; hidden grottos; a designated scenic corridor; trail viewsheds.

Arroyo Sequit Watershed Management. The components of the fluvial system of natural rivers and streams evolve in relationship to one another so they remain in dynamic balance. These dynamic processes maintain characteristic aquatic and riparian habitats, which support a high diversity of wildlife. Artificially altering individual components disrupts the system's equilibrium, often causing management problems and degraded habitats. The system will regain equilibrium if all components are allowed to freely readjust.

Arroyo Sequit is one of the most significant natural features of the unit. The watershed is unaffected relative to other watersheds of the Santa Monica Mountains and provides the aesthetic and character-defining qualities which create the campground setting. The creek provides habitat for native steelhead trout and other aquatic and riparian wildlife, transports cobbles for the tidepools, and transports sand destined for South Beach and other beaches downcoast. However, cumulative impacts to Arroyo Sequit's fluvial system threaten the integrity of this valuable resource. Mulholland Highway cuts into the slope of the watershed and introduces runoff and unnatural loads of sediment to the system. Water is continuously pumped from instream springs for consumptive use. The natural, sinuous course of the stream through its lower reach was straightened and confined to a narrower channel along the west side of its alluvial fan. It is held in place with gabion structures. The Canyon Campground and its associated leach field systems, was constructed into the alluvial terrace and riparian habitat. The mouth was partially filled for construction of the Pacific Coast Highway bridge, and the North Beach access road crosses and runs parallel to the channel as it passes under the bridge. Future impacts are expected from the increase in development of the upper watershed, off park property. In order to protect this significant watershed, it is necessary to evaluate, minimize, and mitigate the impacts of these various alterations to the fluvial system.

Directive: The department shall establish a monitoring program for Arroyo Sequit in cooperation with other agencies. The program will measure water quality, sedimentation rates, and in-channel flows at various key points along the river, in order to determine types and sources of impacts to the fluvial system. Corrective actions shall be developed and implemented when necessary to eliminate or minimize impacts in the park, and the appropriate agencies shall be notified of impacts resulting from sources outside the unit. Furthermore, the department shall review and comment on development plans for projects anywhere in the watershed that may affect the fluvial system of Arroyo Sequit.

Directive: A comprehensive restoration plan based on natural fluvial processes shall be developed for the portion of Arroyo Sequit under departmental control. The goal of this plan shall be to restore the natural relationships of the stream course to its alluvial plain and the ocean. The channel shall be reconfigured and natural energy dissipators, such as dead wood, loose rock, and native vegetation shall be used to protect banks and allow for periodic inundation of the flood plain. Campsites and facilities shall be moved or eliminated if necessary, to accommodate this goal. Planting of appropriate native plants in the

campground shall be continued in the absence of natural recruitment of alluvial riparian vegetation.

Sensitive Aquatic Species Management. Arroyo Sequit is one of the few remaining coastal streams in Southern California that currently supports a native population of steelhead trout, a candidate species for both federal and state endangered species lists. Statewide management studies have revealed that the Southern California stocks are unique and are in the greatest danger of becoming extinct. The best spawning habitat of Arroyo Sequit is currently in the west fork, on privately owned land. The section of creek in the unit, which includes the mouth, is extremely important for migration and saltwater/freshwater acclimation. It is not known if the North Beach access road, which crosses the stream near its mouth, imposes a significant barrier to fish passage. However, impacts to the estuary from the presence and maintenance of the highway bridge and underpass are apparent. Other sensitive aquatic species known or suspected to occur on Arroyo Sequit include the California newt, two-striped garter snake, and southwestern pond turtle.

Directive: It shall be a goal of the department to protect and enhance the native steelhead trout run and the habitat of other sensitive aquatic species of Arroyo Sequit, through management and restoration of the natural ecosystem, in accordance with statewide management plans for perpetuation of these species. No activities or facilities that will negatively affect sensitive species, their habitats or the supporting ecosystems shall be allowed in the riparian corridor. Consideration shall be given to modifying the road that crosses the mouth of Arroyo Sequit to eliminate downcutting on the downstream side and to better accommodate fish passage.

Monarch Butterfly - Eucalyptus Management. The monarch butterfly (*Danaus plexippus*) is considered an animal of special concern in California because of its propensity to migrate to and cluster in a few groves of trees along the coast each winter. Nearly one quarter of the known winter roost sites and almost half of California's overwintering monarchs occur on State Park System lands. Appropriate management of these roosts is important for the perpetuation of this species in the western United States. Monarch roost sites are typically found in relatively dense groves of trees located in drainages where there is wind protection from the north and west, and a southerly exposure to winter sun. Nearby understory vegetation which moderates the groves' microclimate, abundant nectar sources, and available water are important components of roost sites.

A monarch overwintering roost site for 1,500-5,000 butterflies is located in the *Eucalyptus globulus* grove near the mouth of Arroyo Sequit in Leo Carrillo State Beach. Here, native sycamores provide secondary roost trees and native mulefat provides the nectar source. Unfortunately, State Park System policies and directives designed to protect indigenous flora and fauna come into direct conflict when attempting to manage monarch butterfly roosts in invasive non-native *Eucalyptus* groves. A compromise is required in order to achieve the intent of these policies.

Directive: The department recognizes the value of the eucalyptus grove on the west bank of Arroyo Sequit as winter habitat for the monarch butterfly. The eucalyptus grove shall be confined to its historic planting area, allowing for regeneration but not expansion of the

grove, for the purpose of maintaining monarch butterfly wintering habitat. Native mulefat and other riparian plant species shall be maintained and enhanced adjacent to and in the vicinity of the roost site. If, in the future, the majority of the monarch butterflies are found using native riparian trees as the substrate for overwinter roosting, the eucalyptus grove may be replaced with native riparian trees and shrubs. Eucalyptus removal cannot detract from the required microclimate at the preferred roost site.

CHAPARRAL/COASTAL SAGE SCRUB SLOPES

Physical: landslides; erosion.

Vegetation: Venturan coastal sage scrub.

Wildlife: a potential for rare coastal sage scrub species.

Cultural: CA-LAN-2262, CA-LAN-2263.

Aesthetic: mountain to ocean vistas; ridgeline views.

Southern Coastal Sage Scrub Preservation. California's Natural Community Conservation Planning Act (NCCP) of 1991 emphasizes a comprehensive ecosystem approach to conservation planning in hopes of preventing the need to list individual species under the Endangered Species Act. The first of these NCCP programs focuses on the southern coastal sage scrub communities. These highly diverse communities of native California plants and animals that have been greatly reduced by human activities in coastal Southern California. Although Venturan coastal sage scrub is included as one of the focus plant communities, initial NCCP efforts only focused on the area encompassed by the 1991 range of the California gnatcatcher, a resident bird of southern coastal sage scrub habitat. Because this species has not been sighted north of the Palos Verde Peninsula in recent years, the northern portion of the range of Venturan coastal sage scrub has been excluded from current planning efforts. Leo Carrillo State Beach, although outside the current NCCP planning area, contains a significant amount of Venturan coastal sage scrub and supports many of the plant and animal species associated with this sensitive plant community.

Directive: Coastal sage scrub areas of the unit shall be managed for perpetuation of the natural processes, components, and taxa inherent to the subassociation of this community type found in the unit. Such areas shall be considered for inclusion in any regional ecosystem-based conservation planning efforts.

Slope Trails - Archaeological Site Protection. The Nicholas Flat Trail which leads from the Canyon Campground to Nicholas Flat crosses and is causing impacts to archaeological site CA-LAN-2263.

Directive: As part of the unit-wide trail plan, the Nicholas Flat Trail shall be rerouted if necessary to avoid affecting CA-LAN-2263. In consultation with a state archaeologist, the old trail bed shall be revegetated with local native plant species.

UPLAND AREA - NICHOLAS FLAT

Physical: cliffs.

Vegetation: valley needlegrass grasslands; freshwater marsh; Venturan coastal sage scrub; coast live oak woodland; a variety of rare native wildflowers.

Wildlife: waterfowl; Cooper's hawk; a complementary mosaic of wildlife habitats.

Cultural: CA-LAN-49; CA-LAN-2264; remnants of Mesa Ranch features.

Aesthetic: mountain and ocean vistas; a secluded pond; oak groves; quietness.

Nicholas Flat Integrated Resource Management Plan. The area known as Nicholas Flat should be designated as a preserve for the purpose of protecting the natural, cultural, and aesthetic resources that together give Nicholas Flat its significant sense of place. These resources include three sensitive plant communities that, intertwined with other plant communities, create a diverse landscape pattern which supports a rich biodiversity. The proximity of important coastal Chumash village sites and the presence of rockshelters, pictographs, and bedrock mortars indicate that Native Americans had a special relationship to this place. The area was likely managed for centuries by the Chumash as an important hunting, gathering, and possibly spiritual site, and provides an opportunity to explore the interaction of the Chumash culture with the land in this region. The aesthetic qualities include both grand vistas and intimate settings, a combination which captivates and consoles the human spirit. The remaining ranching features further define the site's character and remind visitors of the flow of time and human experience in this landscape.

It is important to give equal recognition to the site's natural and cultural resources and histories, and its inherent and derived aesthetic characters. This will undoubtedly lead to conflicts in resource management. The most difficult resource management issue recognized at this time at Nicholas Flat is the disposition of the pond. According to traditional natural preserve management, the pond would be proposed for restoration to its original depth and configuration in order to restore the natural hydrologic process at the site. Furthermore, an archaeological site which allegedly includes a rockshelter (cave) with pictographs was probably filled and inundated when the pond was increased in size. Today, however, the pond provides significant aesthetic character to the site, supports one of the state's rare plant communities, and provides significant wildlife habitat. A management plan is necessary in order to define specific resource management directives for the area that incorporates all aspects of resource protection and resolves any conflicts between competing resource values.

Directive: An integrated resource management plan shall be developed for Nicholas Flat by an interdisciplinary team of specialists approved by the superintendent. At a minimum, the team may consist of an anthropologist/archaeologist, historian, plant ecologist/ethnobotanist, and interpretive specialist, and shall consult with Chumash representatives. The plan shall provide detailed outlines of management actions, policies, and research needs based on the following priority of goals and objectives:

1. Protect and perpetuate native biodiversity, including but not limited to the following:
 - a. Restore the valley needlegrass grassland community.

- b. Eradicate exotic species of both plants and animals, with the focus on invasive species, but allow contributing historic plant specimens to expire on their own unreplaced.
 - c. Restore and enhance native species appropriate to the site that are determined to have been culturally important to the Chumash.
 2. Protect and interpret archaeological sites and features.
 3. Protect and preserve viewsheds, aesthetic qualities, and the overall site character.
 4. Continue the ecologically sound management processes imposed by Native Americans on the landscape (as determined through research), e.g., prescribed burning.
 5. Interpret the flow and inter-relatedness of human history (both aboriginal and Euroamerican) and native landscapes.
 6. Allow contributing historic ranching features to fade into the natural landscape.
 7. Monitor the results of management actions and policies for effectiveness at achieving management goals and objectives.
 8. Evaluate eligibility and, if appropriate, pursue nomination to the National Register of Historic Places for ethnographic landscapes (see NR Bulletin #30)

Furthermore, the team shall develop the criteria and process for resolving resource management issues and conflicts at Nicholas Flat. Issues to be addressed in the plan include but are not limited to the following:

1. Disposition and management of the pond, including evaluation of a potential buried and submerged archaeological site.
2. Determination of appropriate types, locations, and use levels of various activities consistent with management goals and objectives at Nicholas Flat. Activities to be considered include scientific investigations, traditional Native American gathering practices (per D.O.M. 1623.2), commercial filming, and recreational activities, such as horseback riding, biking, and fishing.

Mesa Ranch Gateway Preservation. The rock base gateway and wooden fence of the former Mesa Ranch contribute significantly to the character of the entrance to Nicholas Flat. Located just outside the Natural Preserve boundary, these features should be retained and included in any trailhead design.

Directive: The stone base gateway and wooden fence at the entrance to the former Mesa Ranch shall be preserved.

Implementation of Resource Management Directives

Some of the directives contained in the previous section are reactive in that they are invoked in response to other actions or undertakings. Other directives are proactive in that a focused effort is required to initiate their implementation. Some directives can be

incorporated into existing staff responsibilities, whereas others require a substantial investment in time, expertise, and/or funds.

Although it is important to implement all of the resource management directives, there are five resource management directives assigned a high priority. Implementation of these five directives is discussed below in no particular order.

Tidepool Protection is crucial if the tidepools of Leo Carrillo State Beach are going to sustain continued use by educational groups. Implementation of this directive will require involvement by the lifeguards, rangers, and interpretive specialists, as well as the educational groups themselves. The only expected funding needs are for interpretive signing and monitoring equipment. If monitoring reveals that the tidepools are degraded due to overuse, despite other attempts at regulating tidepool use, the superintendent may issue a closure order, either seasonally or for an extended period time.

Coastal Archaeological Site Protection requires immediate attention, particularly at the archaeological site (CA-VEN-1) at Yerba Buena ("County Line") Beach. Although modifications in maintenance and operation of the site will go a long way toward respectfully improving the aesthetics, controlling erosion and restoring dignity to the site will require a funded project. The maintenance chief or other assigned staff would serve as an appropriate lead, but they would need to consult with a state archaeologist and the district resource ecologist to assist in aspects of site protection and plant restoration. Funding can be obtained through minor or major capital outlay programs or the Cultural Stewardship Program. Funding for archaeological site stabilization may be available through the Statewide Resource Management Program. Protection of village site CA-LAN-52 from erosion and vandalism is also of great importance.

Arroyo Sequit Watershed Management is vital to the heart of Leo Carrillo State Beach. The first of the two directives needs to be implemented as soon as possible. Monitoring of water quality and fluvial processes may only require coordination with regional agencies and organizations, and will provide data for assessing the sources of impacts, for designing the restoration plan called for in the second directive, and for assessing the results of any restoration efforts. The 1994 Resource Inventory provides some baseline information and references.

The restoration plan and its implementation will require a multiyear, perhaps multiphased, funded project. The Natural Heritage Stewardship Program, Resource Preservation Grant Program, or outside sources, such as a watershed management implementation grant (Sec. 319[h] of the Clean Water Act) could provide appropriate levels of funding.

The Nicholas Flat Integrated Resource Management Plan needs to be completed so there are policies in place to guide management of this unique preserve. It will require a focused effort by the district resource ecologist or other assigned staff to assemble the appropriate planning team. Some team members may be from other agencies or organizations outside the department (e.g., National Park Service or tribal members). The superintendent is responsible for completion and written approval of the document. Funding required for implementation of the approved plan can come from several sources depending on the action involved. Such activities as prescribed burns, natural or cultural

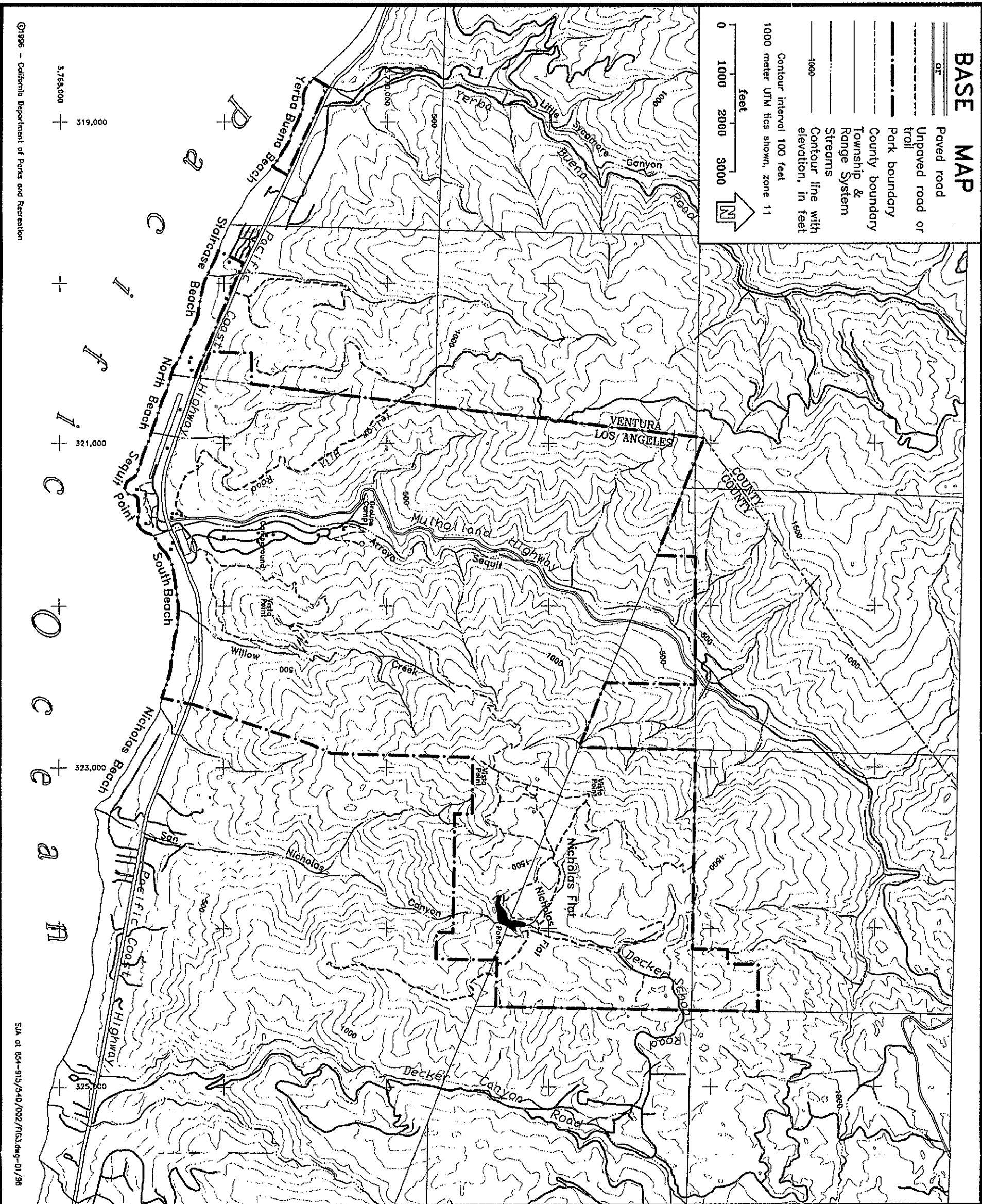
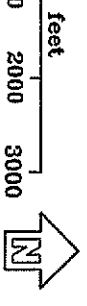
surveys, or exotic plant control could be funded through the Statewide Resource Management Program or the district operating budget. Long-term projects, such as plant community restoration or evaluation and modification of the pond site, if warranted, could be funded through the Natural Heritage or Cultural Heritage Stewardship Programs, or the Resource Preservation Grant Program. Cultural landscape research and interpretation could be funded through the department's Interpretation Program, or grant programs outside the department. In addition, some of the work may be accomplished by interested academic researchers, tribal groups, or volunteers.

A Unit-wide Master Trail Plan needs to be developed as soon as possible, because trail design and repair typically occur in piecemeal fashion as opportunities arise. Furthermore, erosion along existing trails is threatening resources in several locations. The plan will also determine appropriate connections to regional trails, so regional trail planners will have guidance in their planning efforts. A carefully developed unit-wide plan will help set trail priorities and avoid the expense of unnecessary trail maintenance and development. The plan can be developed by existing district, sector, and service center personnel. Representatives from local and regional trail interests may be consulted. Funding will be required to implement the plan. Trail development can be funded through the Minor Capital Outlay Program or the Volunteer Program. Trail removal and restoration can be funded through the Statewide Resource Management Program.

Resource Element

BASE MAP

- Paved road
 - Unpaved road or trail
 - Park boundary
 - County boundary
 - Township & Range System
 - Streams
 - Contour line with elevation, in feet
- Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM ticks shown, zone 11



319,000
3,788,000

321,000

323,000

325,000

Leo Carrillo State Beach

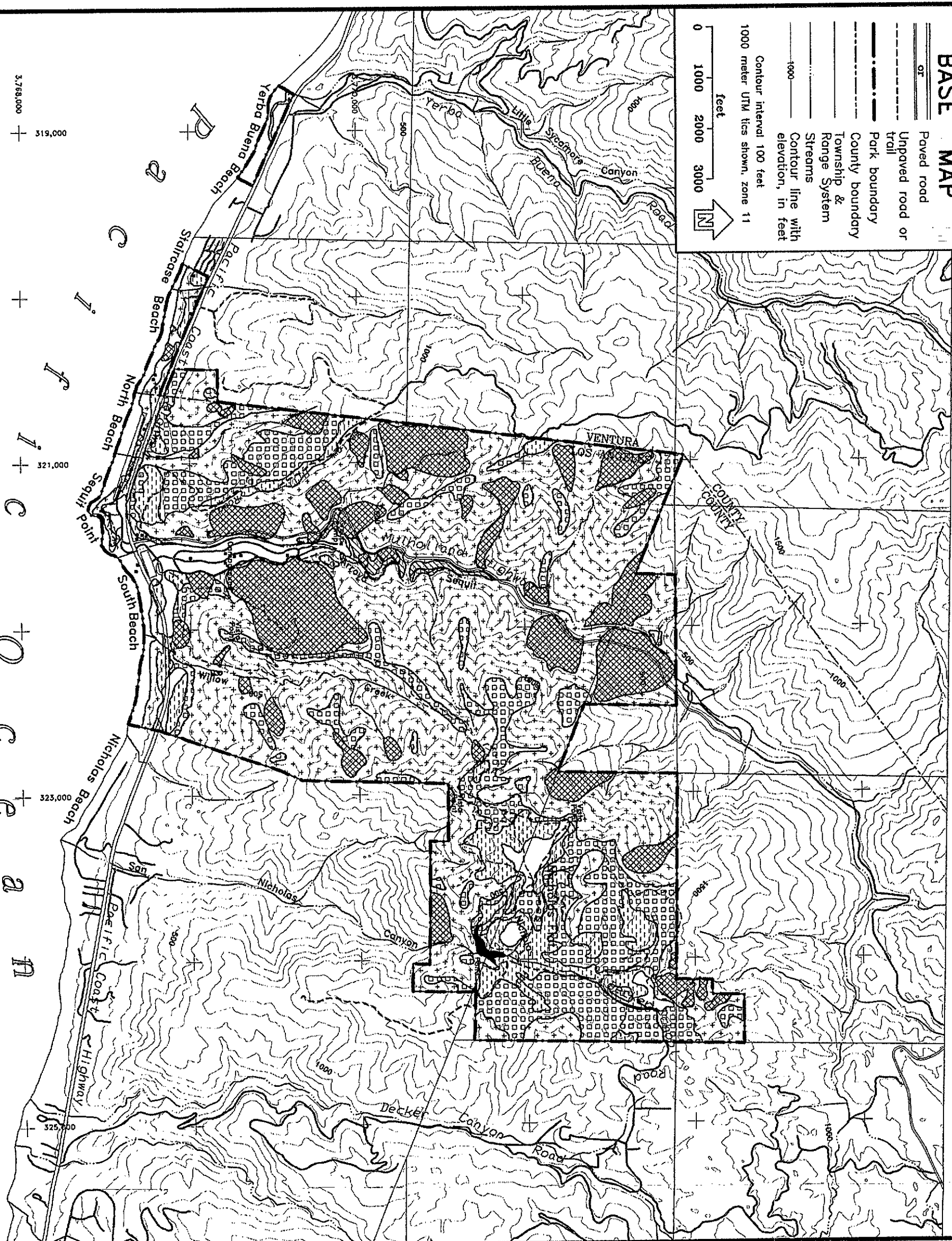
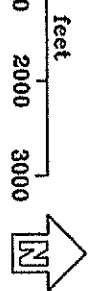
General Plan

TOPOGRAPHIC
BASE MAP

FIGURE 3

BASE MAP

- Paved road
 - - - Unpaved road or trail
 - Park boundary
 - County boundary
 - Township & Range System
 - Streams
 - Contour line with elevation, in feet
- Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM tics shown, zone 11



Relative Landslide Susceptibility Classes
(See text for class descriptions)

- Class 1 - Least Susceptible
- ▨ Class 2 - Marginally Susceptible
- ▩ Class 3 - Generally Susceptible
- +++ Class 4 - Generally Susceptible
- ▧ Class 5 - Most Susceptible
- ▩ Class 6 - Most Susceptible

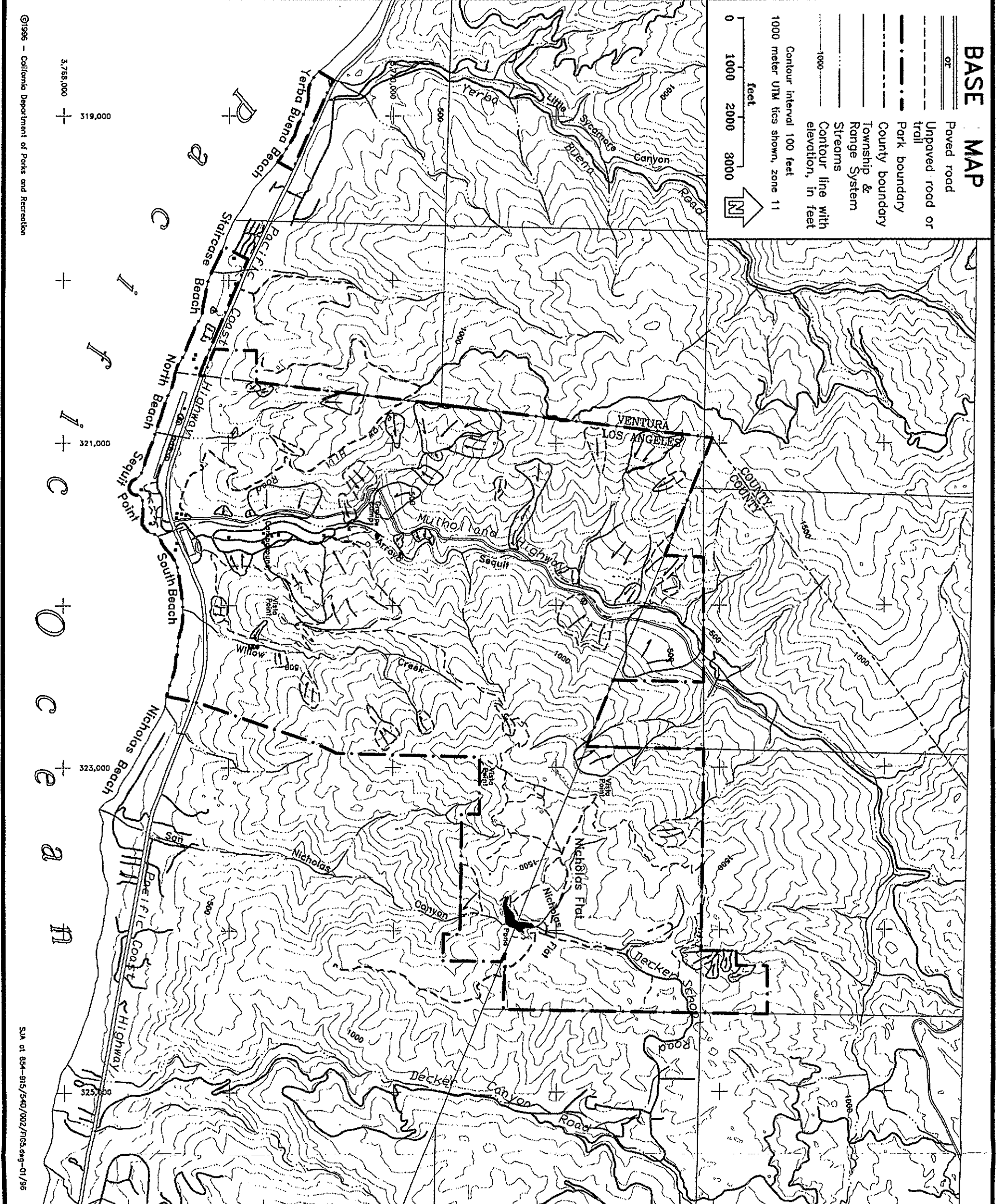
Source: Geologic Investigation of Leo Carrillo State Beach, California Department of Conservation, Division of Mines and Geology, 1994.

**Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan
RELATIVE LANDSLIDE
SUSCEPTIBILITY**

FIGURE 4

BASE MAP

- Paved road
- or — Unpaved road or trail
- Park boundary
- County boundary
- Township & Range System
- Streams
- Contour line with elevation, in feet
- Contour interval 100 feet
- 1000 meter UTM ties shown, zone 11



- Slope Movement**
- Landslide perimeter
 - Questionable / older landslide perimeter
 - Topographic escarpment
 - Direction of movement

Source: Geologic Investigation of Leo Carrillo State Beach, California Department of Conservation, Division of Mines and Geology, 1994.

**Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan**

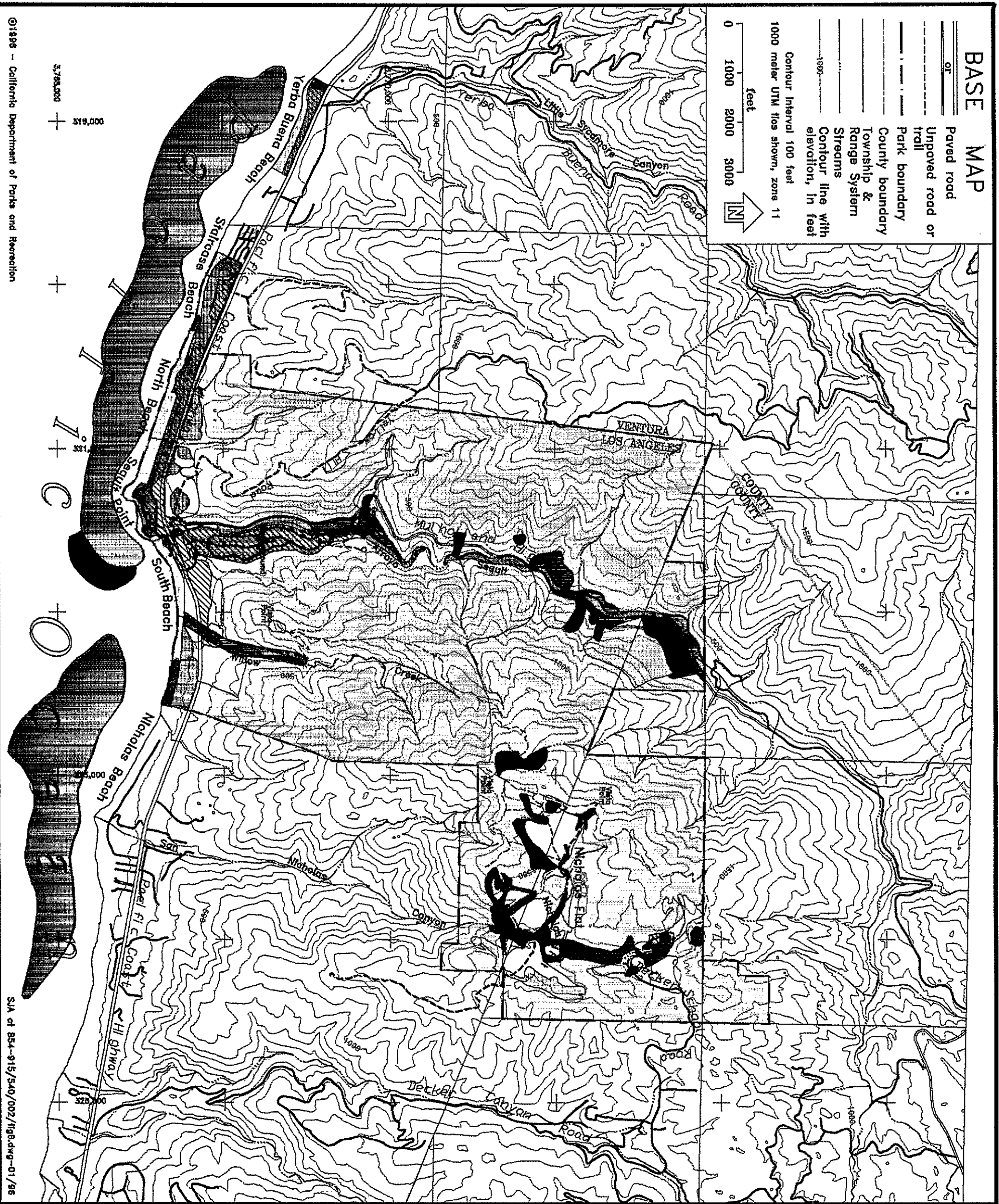
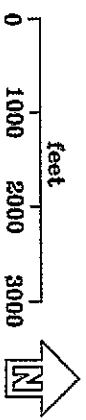
SLOPE MOVEMENT

FIGURE 5

BASE MAP

- Paved road
- or — Unpaved road or trail
- Park boundary
- County boundary
- Township & Range System
- Streams
- Contour line with elevation, in feet

Contour Interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM ties shown, zone 11



TERRESTRIAL COMMUNITIES

- Southern Coastal Forests
 - Southern Coast Bluff Scrub
 - Venturan Coastal Sage Scrub
 - Northern Mixed Chaparral
 - Quercus megacarpa* Chaparral
 - Grassland
 - Valley Freshwater Marsh
 - Southern Coast Live Oak Riparian Forest
 - Southern Sycamore Alder Riparian Woodland
 - Mulefat Scrub
 - Coast Live Oak Woodland
 - Euodiptus
 - Bare Areas
 - Developed / Disturbed Areas
- MARINE COMMUNITIES**
- Giant Kelp Forest
 - Feigrass grassland

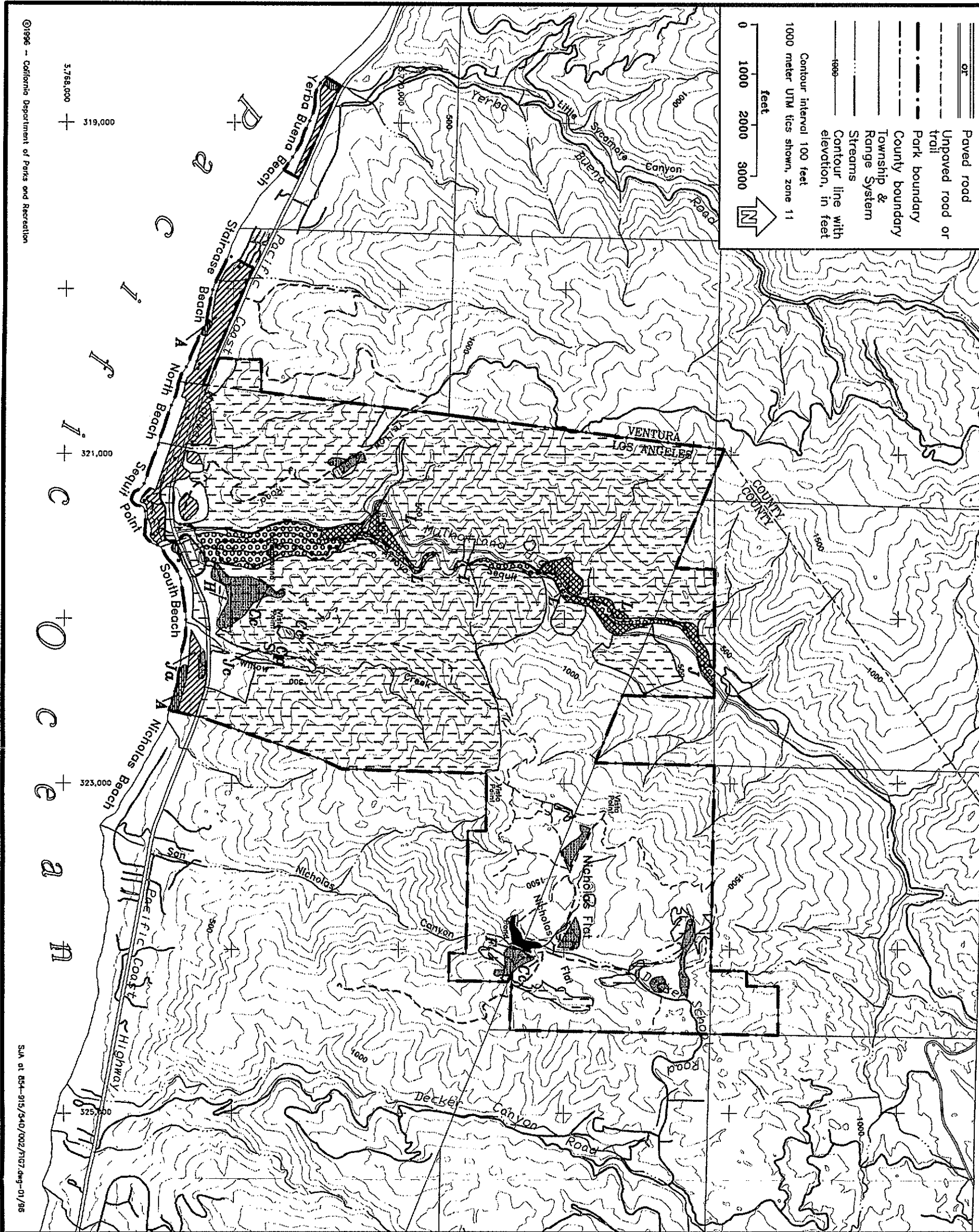
Source: California Department of Parks and Recreation, 1994

**Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan
VEGETATION
COMMUNITIES**

FIGURE 6

BASE MAP

- Paved road
 - Unpaved road or trail
 - Park boundary
 - County boundary
 - Township & Range System
 - Streams
 - Contour line with elevation, in feet
- Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM ticks shown, zone 11
- feet
0 1000 2000 3000
- N



Sensitive Plant Communities

- Southern Foredunes
- Southern Coastal Bluff Scrub
- Venturan Coastal Sage Scrub
- Valley Freshwater Marsh
- Southern Coast Live Oak Riparian Forest
- Southern Sycamore Alder Riparian Woodland

Sensitive Plants

- A** *Abronia maritima*
- Cc** *Calochortus catalinae*
- Cp** *Calochortus plummerae*
- Ja** *Juncus acutus* var. *sphaerocarpus*
- Jc** *Juncus californica* var. *californica*
- L** *Lilium humboldtii* var. *ocellatum*

Selected Uncommon Plants

- F** *Fritillaria biflora*
- S** *Stipa coronata*
- Areas of *Stipa pulchra*

Source: Ca. Department of Parks and Recreation, 1995

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

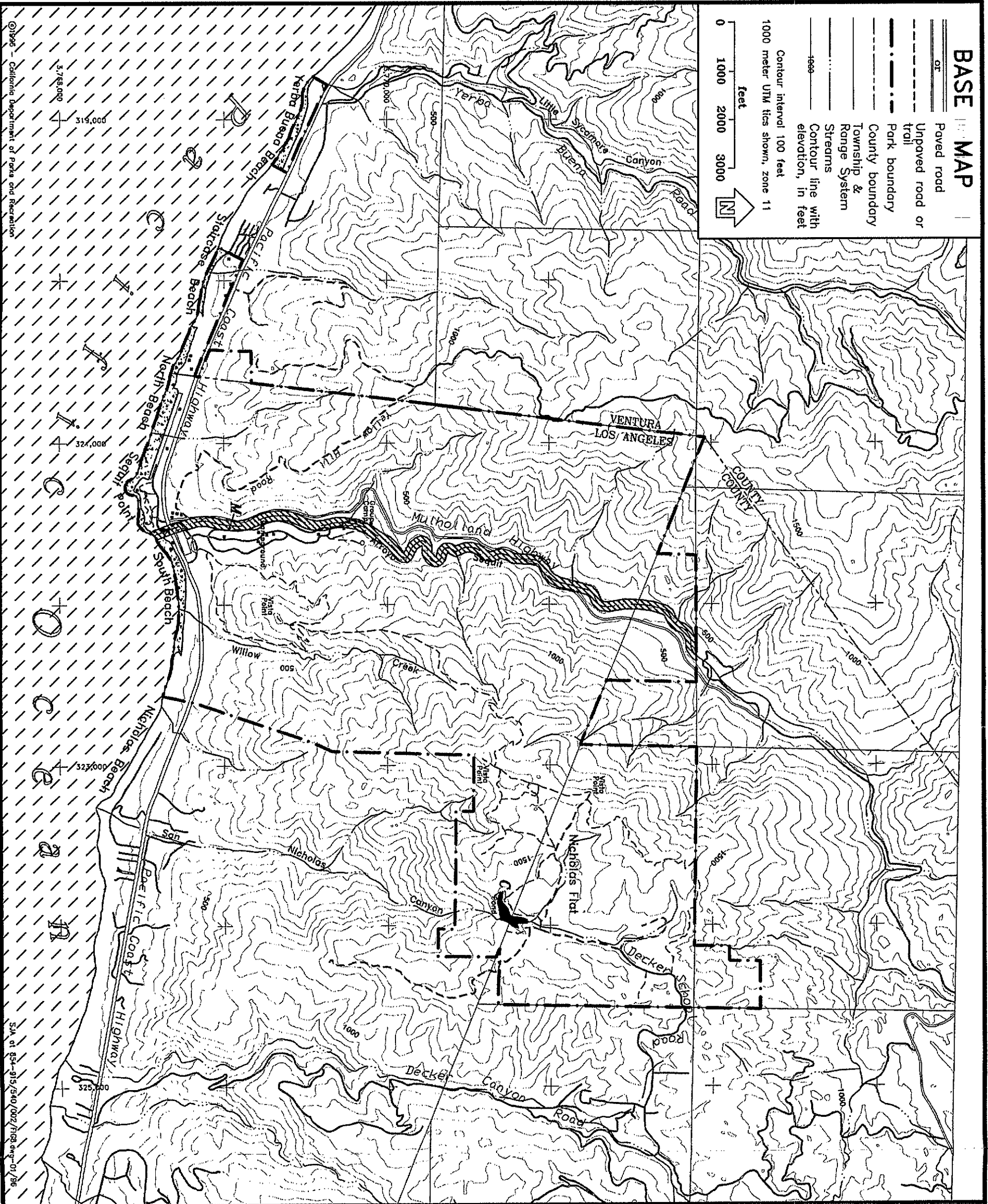
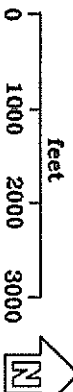
SENSITIVE PLANTS AND PLANT COMMUNITIES

FIGURE 7

BASE MAP

- Paved road
- - - Unpaved road or trail
- · - · - Park boundary
- - - County boundary
- · - · - Township & Range System
- - - Streams
- - - Contour line with elevation, in feet

Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM ticks shown, zone 11



Sensitive Wildlife Habitats

- Coastal Strand - Snowy Plover and Brown Pelican
- Arroyo Saguitt Aquatic - Steelhead Trout and Coast Range Nwt
- Marine - Gray Whale, Sperm Whale, and Brown Pelican

Sensitive Wildlife

- C** Cooper's Hawk
- M** Monarch Butterfly








Source: Ca. Department of Parks and Recreation, 1995

**Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan**

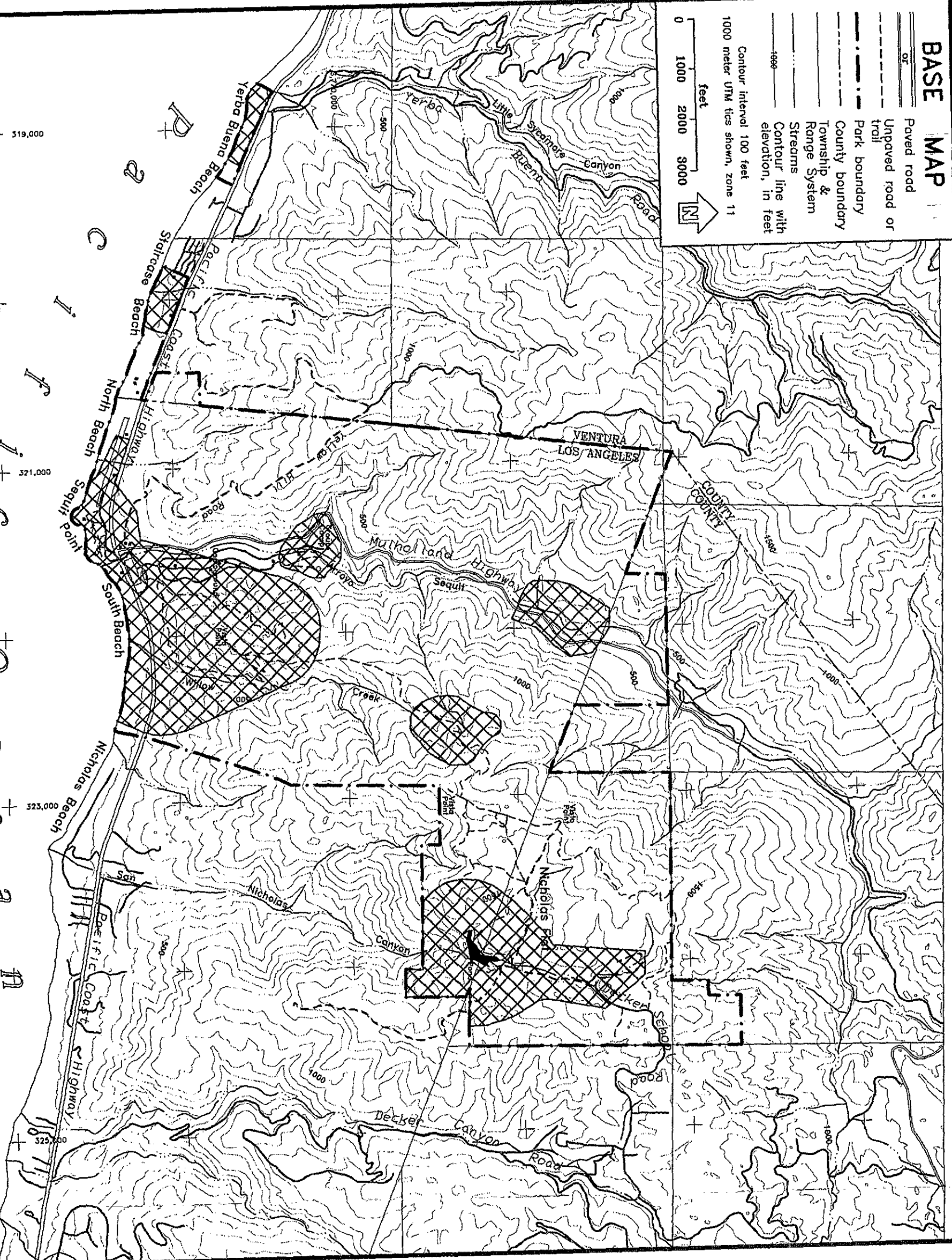
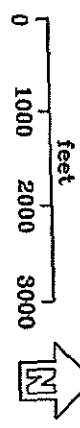
**SENSITIVE WILDLIFE
AND HABITATS**

FIGURE 8

BASE MAP

-  Paved road
-  Unpaved road or trail
-  Park boundary
-  County boundary
-  Township & Range System
-  Streams
-  Contour line with elevation, in feet

Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM tics shown, zone 11



3,753,000 + 319,000
321,000
323,000
325,000

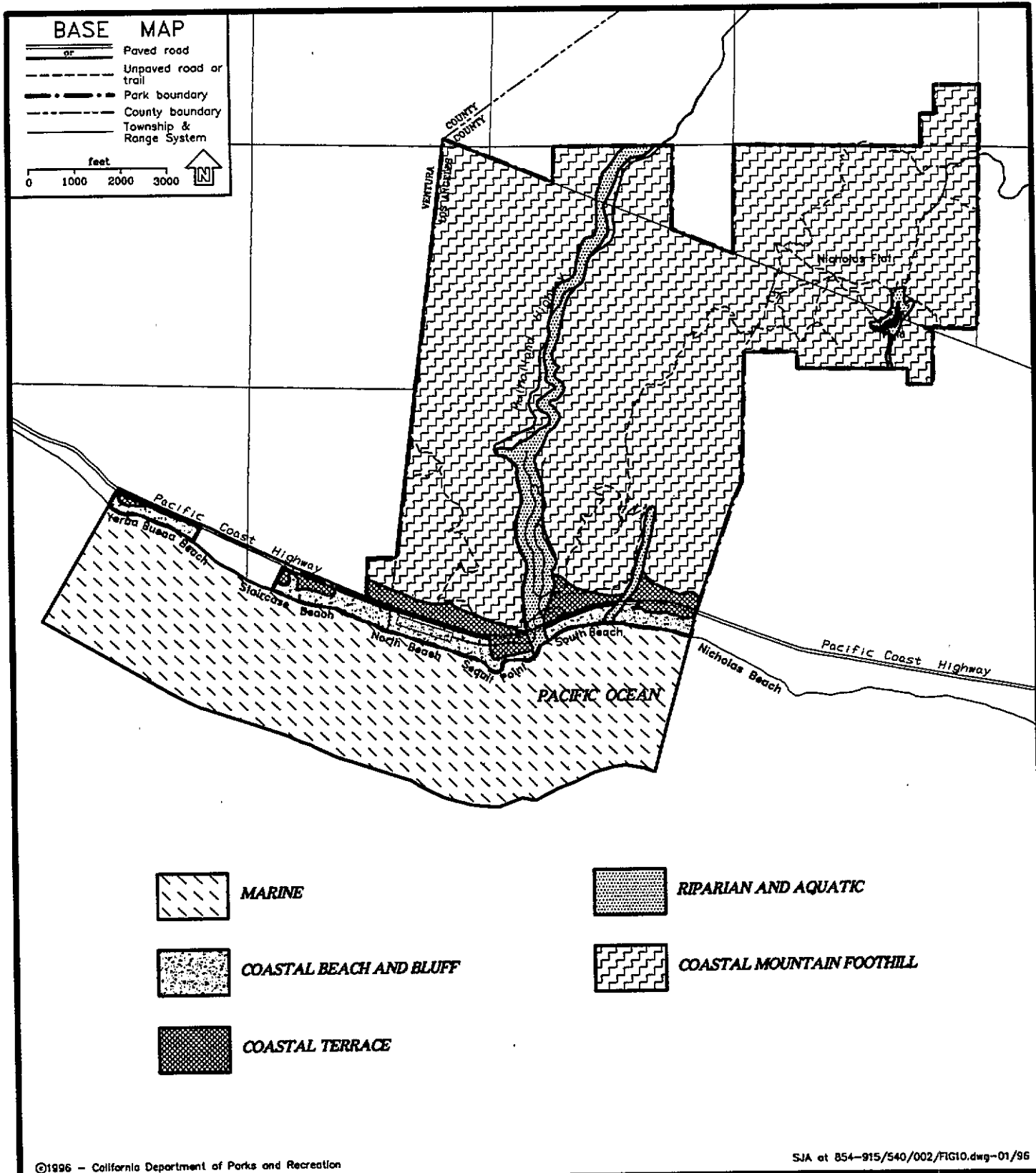


Culturally Sensitive Areas

Source: Ca. Department of Parks and Recreation, 1995

**Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan
CULTURAL RESOURCE
SENSITIVITIES**

FIGURE 9



MARINE



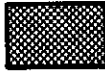
RIPARIAN AND AQUATIC



COASTAL BEACH AND BLUFF



COASTAL MOUNTAIN FOOTHILL



COASTAL TERRACE

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

ECOLOGICAL UNITS

FIGURE 10



Trail Encounters, Nicholas Flat.



Steps at North Beach.

LAND USE and FACILITIES ELEMENT

Land Use and Facilities Element Table of Contents

Introduction	108
Purpose and Authority	108
Organization of the Element	108
Planning Areas	109
Spirit of Place	110
Summary of Existing Conditions	113
Surrounding Land Use and Regional Setting	113
Unit Land Use and Classification	116
Circulation Patterns and Facilities	119
Facilities	125
Utilities	126
Planning Issues and Parameters	128
Identified Issues and Concerns	128
Recreation Demand	129
Allowable Use Intensity	133
Carrying Capacity	136
Summary of Opportunities and Constraints	138
Land Use and Facilities Plan	140
Goals and Objectives	140
Concepts, Policies, Guidelines	142
Surrounding Land Use and Additional Lands	142
Unit Land Use and Classification	144
Site-Specific Land Use and Facilities	148
Coastal Area	148
Canyons Area	155
Upland Area	160
Trails and Access	161
Trails	161
Coastal Access	162
ADA Compliance	162
Access Networks	163
Signage	170
Utilities	171
Plan Implementation	172

List of Tables

Table-1: Parking Facilities 121
Table-2: Facilities 125
Table-3: LCSB Parking/Beach Capacity Analysis 137

List of Figures

Figure 11: Land Protection Plan, SMMNRA 114
Figure 12: Adjoining Jurisdictions and Adjacent Land Use 115
Figure 13: Existing Land Use Patterns, LCSB 118
Figure 14: Existing Circulation Patterns, LCSB 120
Figure 15: Existing Facilities, LCSB 124
Figure 16: Allowable Use Intensities 135
Figure 17: Land Use and Facilities Plan 145
Figure 18: Conceptual Plan - Park Entrance Area 158
Figure 19: Conceptual Plan - Canyon Campground 159
Figure 20: Access Network I 166
Figure 21: Access Network II 167
Figure 22: Access Network III 168
Figure 23: Access Network IV 169

Photo Essays

The Coastline 131
North Beach 132

Related Appendixes

Appendix D: Local Coastal Plans 235
Appendix E: Selected Sections of the California Coastal Act of 1976 237
Appendix F: Plan Alternatives 239

INTRODUCTION

Purpose and Authority

The California Department of Parks and Recreation is charged with the stewardship of property held in public trust. These lands hold inherent value for the people of California, representing much of the state's finest natural, cultural, scenic, and recreational resources. For any given state park property, the department must serve as a land managing agency authorized to act in behalf of the public's long-term interests. The purpose of the Land Use and Facilities Element is to consider carefully and plan for use of the lands of a state park unit, as well as the location and intensity of any future development which may be proposed for that unit. Although land use and facilities plans are often delegated to separate elements, they are combined in this document, both for expediency and because infrastructure and facilities are so closely related to the land uses they serve. Land use planning is necessary in order to maintain orderly and sensible park development and management. This development must not only serve the demands of a recreating public, but protect the unit's inherent character and the integrity of its resource base.

The Public Resources Code specifies that prior to development of any new facilities, a general plan shall be prepared that evaluates and defines the proposed land uses and facilities for that unit in conjunction with concessions, unit operations, any environmental impacts, and management of resources (PRC Sect. 5002.2 [a]). The Public Resources Code further specifies that any development, whether or not it is defined by a general plan, is subject to the requirements of the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) (PRC Sect. 5002.2 [c]).

Organization of the Element

This is a combined Land Use and Facilities Element, but land use comes first in the hierarchy and will precede any discussion of infrastructure and facilities. The land was here prior to any human imprint and will continue to exist long after structures fade away. It is for this reason that "Spirit of Place" is placed prominently forward in the element, a tangible reminder of some of the intangibles at work here. A "Summary of Existing Conditions" follows which attempts to pause at a certain point in time and note what has evolved to date in terms of land use, circulation, facilities, and utilities. "Planning Issues and Parameters" begins to make an assessment of current conditions, identifying issues and concerns, factoring in visitor use demands along with resource stewardship responsibilities, and ultimately outlining many of the unit's opportunities and constraints for both land use and facility development.

The "Land Use and Facilities Plan" took shape in this organizational structure and reflects the overall general plan process. The goals and objectives for land use and facilities provide the plan's underlying foundation. They reflect many of the values (more intangibles) of the people of California, values found embodied in enacted legislation and the mission of state parks. The concepts, policies, and proposals, in turn, guide the unit's decision-making processes, and they begin the transformation of goals into more specific actions. Specific design guidelines provide direction for future development that is consistent with the long term goals and objectives for Leo Carrillo State Beach. Plan implementation ultimately takes place on many levels and over many years as the cumulative actions and day-to-day

decisions shape the unit and give concrete reality to the abstraction of goals and the intangibility of values.

Planning Areas

Three planning areas collectively describe the smaller, more specific planning or management areas found in them. They are shown on the map below and include both developed and natural areas. The text of the Executive Summary describes the integrated resource planning concepts developed for each specific plan area. Each element of the General Plan discusses them in terms of its individual perspective.

Coastal Area

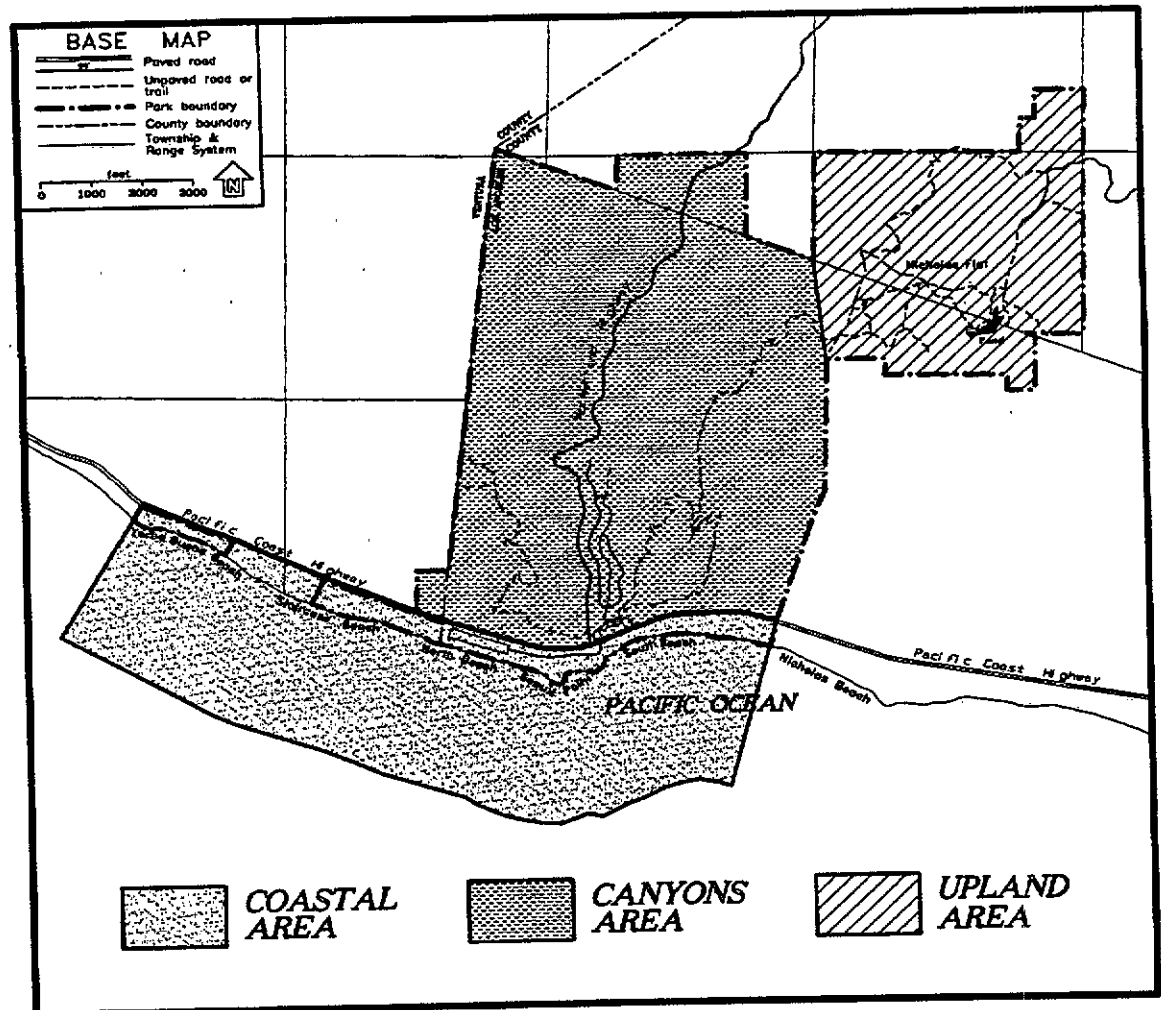
- Underwater Area
- South Beach
- Sequit Point
- North Beach
- Staircase Beach/Blufftop
- Yerba Buena Beach
- Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor

Canyons Area

- Arroyo Sequit Stream Corridor
- Arroyo Sequit Flood Plain
- Mulholland Highway Scenic Corridor
- Slope Areas (includes Yellow Hill)

Upland Area

- Nicholas Flat
- Decker School Road/ Entrance Area



SPIRIT OF PLACE

At first appearance, Leo Carrillo State Beach is composed of the simple, basic elements of sky, water, and land--all colored in whatever the lighting, the hour, and the season work out. Lisiqshi, a village of the Chumash, once looked out at it all from its prehistoric site on a grassy knoll. The Chumash voices are silent now, long ago carried off by the winds coming off the water. Only the land remembers their sound. The land that was here before their time and ours knows all the spirits of this place, but it speaks a language we struggle to understand.

It is not because we do not try.

We probe its soil mantle for secrets belonging to the passage of time.

We ask, "How old are your geologic bones?" and are told, "Very old, tens of millions of years, at least."

We try to map its folds and crevices, and decipher its fault lines and the codes of minerals locked in stone.

We kick up a fist-sized fossil, the likeness of an ancient sea creature sculpted in pale stone.

It is identified as a rather common relic of long-ago life forms.

We attempt to map the intricate designs and patterns woven into its vegetative cover, a magical cloth that regenerates itself and gives life to others.

We end up with a fist full of lists, species, and classification systems.

We trace the waters that course through the hills, and follow their lines home to the sea.

We quantify and analyze into constituent parts,

shrouding the mysterious intimacy of the water's movements through the land, sometimes passing us in secret darkness below.

We claim the floodplain shaped by its hand,

and force its sinuous movements into the course of our convenience.

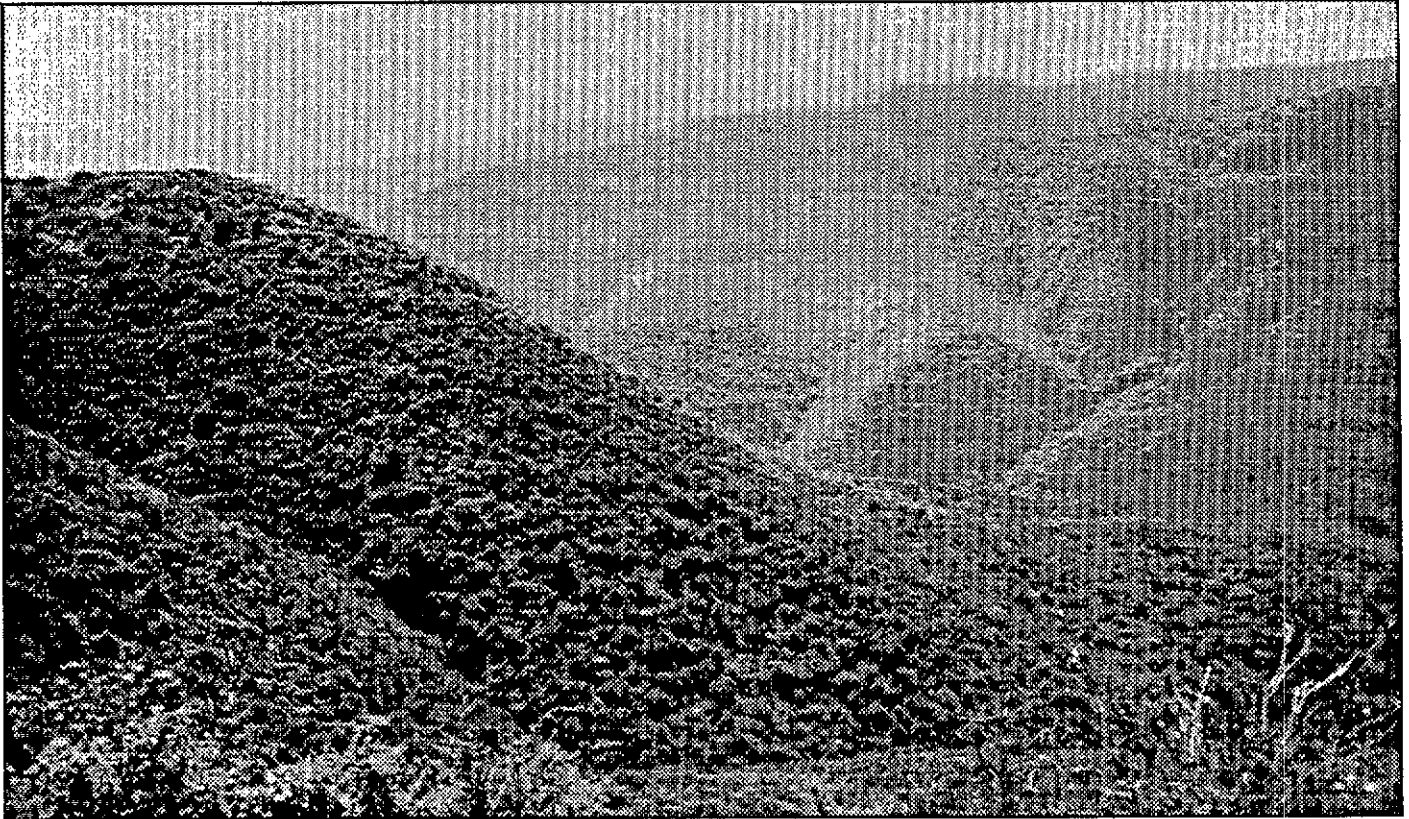
We hold it there with tons of stone, but now the layers of fertile sediments stop building up, and the young trees do not get born.

The land in its wisdom realizes,

We know much and understand little.

The land rises from the waters of the Pacific, first into sea cliffs and terraces, and soon thereafter into the massive, rounded forms of the Santa Monica Mountains. Two well-travelled highways slice through the landscape, meeting very near where the waters of Arroyo Sequit join the Pacific Ocean. Pacific Coast Highway, or PCH as it is most often called, is a now classic old beach route well settled into its coastal shelf. Mulholland Highway winds and drops along one side of Arroyo Sequit Canyon, its rather dramatic journey terminating at a simple stop sign. To the thousands who drive along these travel corridors each day, the undeveloped coastal and mountain scenery relieves, for a few moments, the urban intensity of life outside these boundaries. Approaching Sequit Point from downcoast, there is a certain drama in finally having that perfectly framed windshield view of nothing but sun-bleached mountainside, ocean, and sky.

The character of this place is experienced in a special way by those who travel through in vehicles. Impressions are of a land-to-the-seascape, freeze-framed at a certain time of the year, at a certain time of the day. The interplay of light on the water, the atmospheric qualities on the horizon, and the seasonal hue of the hillsides have characteristic patterns of movement and change, but to someone driving through, they are abstract, silent, and relatively motionless.



All of this changes down by the water. Here, too, the scenery is composed of very basic elements: sky, sand, and water, with a simple backdrop of sea cliffs and mountains. But here the experience is multisensory, and the ocean dominates. It fills the air with its sound and scent and ceaseless movement. The scale and level of detail change near the water. The fine, sandy texture of the beach is broken by the rough course of dark cobbles scattered into the lower intertidal zone. In this rocky landscape, the whole intricate world of tidepool life reveals its tiny movements and patterns, protected, as it is, by the landmark promontory of Sequit Point. The coastal bluffs are rubbed smooth from constant exposure to the elements, and foot-worn paths come down the bluff faces to the sand below. Beach-goers find their way to all the access points, take up places along the shore, and transform the sand with the brilliant colors, sounds, and activities of the beach culture. Surfers bob out on the water as comfortable in their environment as any marine species, and divers ready their gear, heading for the underwater world of the kelp forest where the sounds, colors, and sensations are radically different from terrestrial life.

A kayaker mentioned once that when he paddles down along the coast following the old Chumash routes, the Arroyo Sequit landscape stands out. "It is still really beautiful," he says, "and I know that I, too, would have sited my village here, just as the Chumash did." It is easy to understand why Chumash settlements occurred here. The site offered everything necessary for comfortable living--shellfish, kelp and other seaweeds, wetland plants, seeds, acorns, berries, roots, bulbs, trout, and numerous species of game. There were freshwater sources and rocky shorelines, as well as sandy beaches from which to launch tomols. There were dry, grassy terraces on which to site coastal villages, and upland areas for retreat and seasonal hunting and gathering. There was access to major trails routed along the coastline, out over the water, and deep into the mountains along Arroyo Sequit.

When vegetation allows passage, a hike up Arroyo Sequit is a walk into another world, a riparian environment that remains essentially unchanged since Chumash times. Sycamore canopies shade the stream course as it narrows and steepens in the enclosing canyon walls. In his book, *Happy Days In Southern California* (1898), Frederick Rindge describes a canyon very much like Arroyo Sequit where a stone grotto looks out into a canopy of sycamores. He talks of following the Sequit to its headwaters, of the shaded pools where trout lived, of fern banks, and the enclosing canyon walls. He felt compelled to describe how much this world of the canyon meant to him, speaking reverently of mineral springs, waterfalls, and the “brooks” whose gifts brought refreshment and life to grasses, trees, and the human soul, and whose laughter made poets sing.

The canyons along the Malibu coast have a long association with mystery and intrigue. Much of Leo Carrillo State Beach was once part of the Topanga Malibu Sumo Sequit land grant held by the Tapia family. Local community folklore has it that a treasure hoard of gold and silver coin was buried on the rancho, variously dug up, transported, or smuggled from coastal canyons. Infamous bandits used to hide and make their camps there. Frederick Rindge himself claimed to know where the desperate bandit Nicolas leaped over a precipice rather than be taken alive by Mexicans who had trailed him to his mountain hideaway.

In *The California I Love* (1961), Leo Carrillo recalls a story about his great-great-grandfather José Raimundo Carrillo, a mighty hunter, who in searching for mountain lions up Malibu Sequit Canyon had a fateful meeting with La Lechuza, the Owl Woman--the cave dweller of California. Carrillo said, “My father told me this story at the cave itself in Malibu Sequit Canyon when I was very small. . . . I think perhaps her spirit has blessed me, as she in person blessed my great-great-grandfather. At least I like to believe so and to express my thanks, too, to La Lechuza.” Leo Carrillo, who served fourteen years as a State Park and Recreation Commissioner, was always aware that his ancestors were connected in spirit to many of the lands he helped “set aside forever for the people of California.” He believed that he was fulfilling what his ancestors would express to him if they could. When the lands around the mouth of Arroyo Sequit Canyon became part of the State Park System, they were named in honor of Leo Carrillo and his family. The work of this General Plan, financed, for the most part, from a generous gift from his estate, is dedicated to Leo Carrillo, now very much a part of the spirit of this place.

SUMMARY OF EXISTING CONDITIONS

Surrounding Land Use and Regional Setting

Regional Setting

Consideration of regional context is important to any discussion of the land use and facilities at Leo Carrillo State Beach. The unit is located at the coastal edge of the Santa Monica Mountain Range, a transverse range bounded by the Oxnard Plain to the west, the Los Angeles Basin to the east, the San Fernando Valley and Simi Hills to the north, and the Pacific Ocean to the south. Numerous stream-cut canyons, steep, eroded mountainsides, and a narrow coastal terrace characterize the area. For many years, the area's land use intensity was restrained by its steep terrain, limited access, and relative distance from urban centers. The tenacious battling of the Rindge family to keep their landholdings intact and isolated from public access also played a major role in the land use and development patterns along the Malibu Coast. Today, however, the unit's proximity to the intense urban development of the Los Angeles/San Fernando Valley metropolitan areas offers open space retreat and ocean access to a potential pool of eleven million people.

Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area

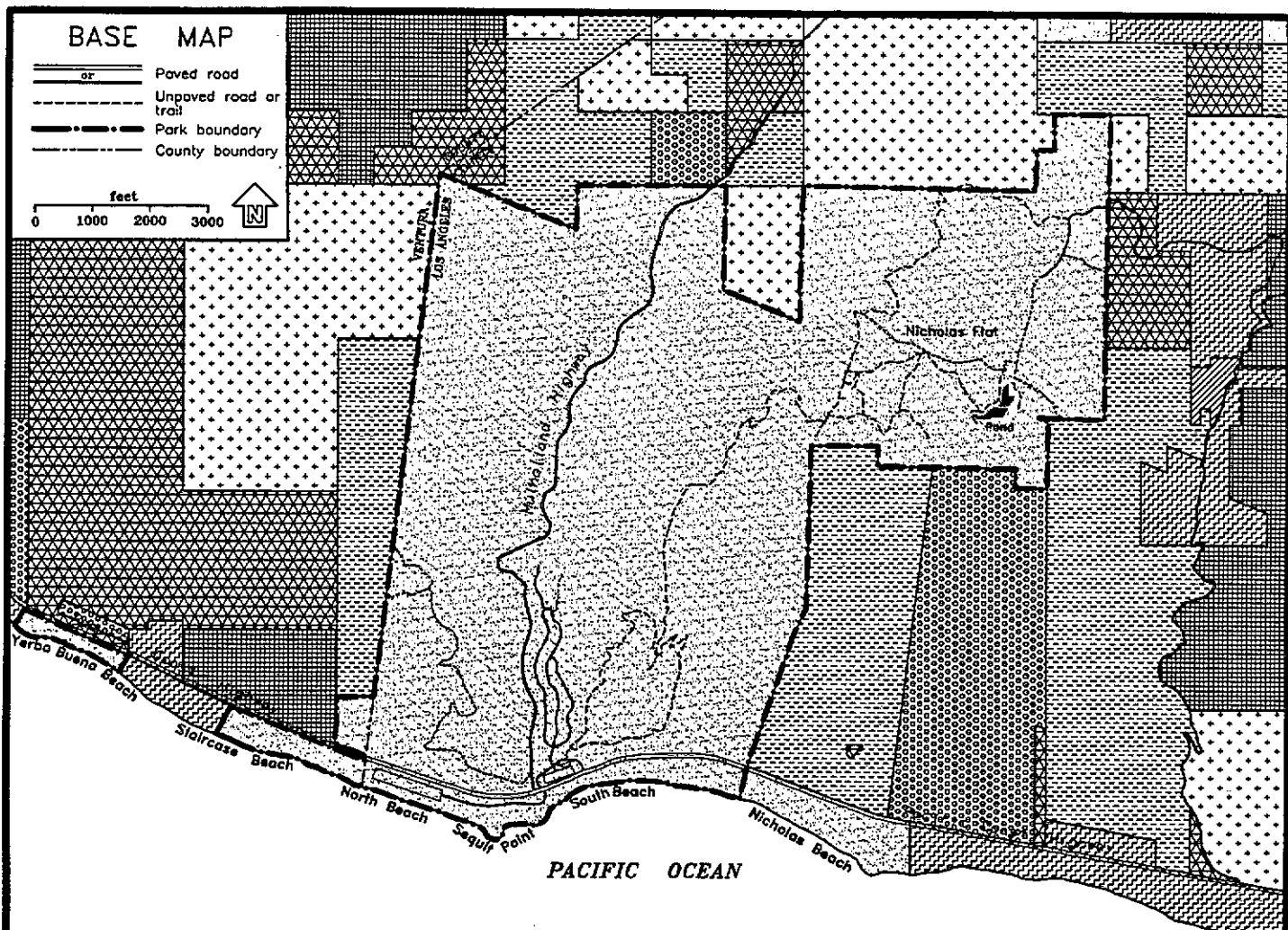
Leo Carrillo State Beach is located in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area (SMMNRA), a unique management area established by Congress in 1978 and administered as a unit of the National Park System (NPS). The SMMNRA actually encompasses some 150,000 acres and includes a multitude of public and private land holdings under a variety of jurisdictions. Collectively, this regional recreation area offers a wide range of recreational opportunities. The SMMNRA lies in the greater Santa Monica Mountains Zone, an area of 225,000 acres based on the physiographic unit of the Santa Monica Mountains.








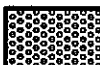
Broad land use and management classifications were assigned in the 1982 General Management Plan. Four classifications, *Watershed Buffer Area*, *Scenic and Resource-Oriented Recreation Area*, *Structured Recreation or Park Operations Area*, and *Recreation Transportation Corridor*, apply to the lands included in or surrounding Leo Carrillo State Beach. They are, however, too broadly defined for purposes of land use planning at this unit. Perhaps more relevant are the land protection designations delineated on the Land Protection Plan, Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area Map (revised 1995). See Figure 11 for designations given to land parcels surrounding Leo Carrillo State Beach.

A memorandum of understanding (MOU) was signed in March of 1995, allowing for joint operations and management of the SMMNRA by NPS, State Parks, and the Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy (refer to Cooperative Management in the Introduction to this General Plan.) The MOU states that the three agencies will work toward the development of a revised General Management Plan and a Land Protection Plan.

Adjoining Jurisdictions, Adjacent Land Use, Local Coastal Plans

The lands of Leo Carrillo State Beach lie entirely in the California Coastal Zone, as



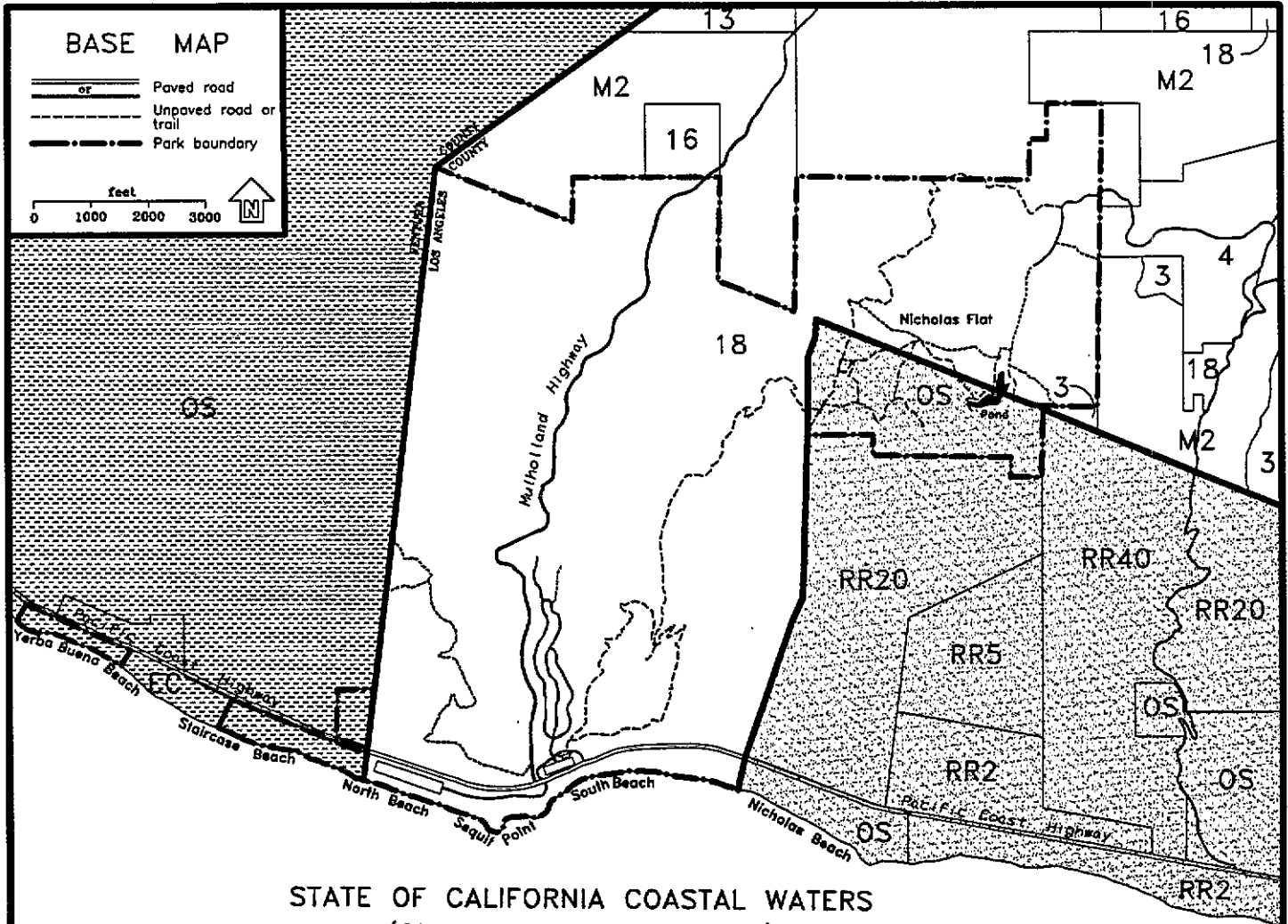
- | | | | |
|---|---|--|---|
|  | <i>NATIONAL PARK SERVICE LAND</i> |  | <i>DEVELOPED AREAS</i> |
|  | <i>PROPOSED NATIONAL PARK SERVICE FEE ACQUISITION AREA</i> |  | <i>OTHER PUBLIC LAND</i> |
|  | <i>PROPOSED NATIONAL PARK SERVICE EASEMENT ACQUISITION AREA</i> |  | <i>COOPERATIVE PLANNING AREAS</i> |
|  | <i>OTHER PARK LAND (STATE COUNTY, AND CITY)</i> |  | <i>COMPATIBLE PRIVATE RECREATION LAND</i> |

Source: Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, 1995
 ©1996 - California Department of Parks and Recreation

SJA at 854-915/540/002/FIG11.dwg-01/96

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

LAND PROTECTION PLAN	FIGURE 11
-----------------------------	------------------



STATE OF CALIFORNIA COASTAL WATERS
(State Lands Commission)

LANDUSE DESIGNATIONS					
County of Ventura		County of Los Angeles		City of Malibu	
OS	Open Space - 10 acre minimum (with Santa Monica Mountains Overlay Zone)	3	Rural Land I (1 Dwelling Unit/10 acre)	OS	Park/Open Space
		4	Rural Land II (1 Dwelling Unit/5 acre)	RR2	Rural Residential - 2 acre minimum
EC	Existing Community	13	General Commercial	RR5	Rural Residential - 5 acre minimum
		16	Visitor Serving Commercial Recreation	RR20	Rural Residential - 20 acre minimum
		18	Parks	RR40	Rural Residential - 40 acre minimum
		M2	Mountain Land - Residential, 20 acre minimum		

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

ADJOINING JURISDICTIONS & LAND USE

FIGURE 12

authorized by the California Coastal Act of 1976. Each local government with coastal lands in this zone is required to prepare a Local Coastal Program (LCP), a specific long-term management plan to protect coastal resources and set rules for future development. The unit's boundaries border three distinct local jurisdictions--unincorporated areas of the County of Ventura and the County of Los Angeles, as well as the newly incorporated City of Malibu. Until certification of the City of Malibu's Local Coastal Plan or final certification of the County of Los Angeles Local Coastal Program for this area, that portion of the unit which lies in Los Angeles County will continue to be subject to the standard of review and policies of the Coastal Act with permitting authority held by the Coastal Commission (see Appendix D for additional explanation). Ventura County's Local Coastal Plan (*The Coastal Plan, Ventura County General Plan Area Plan for the Coastal Zone*) contains a Land Use Plan for the unincorporated portions of coastal Ventura County. Coastal sections of Leo Carrillo State Beach lie in this plan's South Coast Sub-area. See Figure 12 for delineation of jurisdiction boundaries and various land use designations assigned to the lands adjacent to the unit. See Appendix D for additional information on local coastal plans and policies pertinent to Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Unit Land Use and Classification

Settlement Patterns, Land Ownership, and Historic Land Use

The land use patterns culturally imposed onto the landscape within the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach have gone through profound changes since prehistoric times. The Chumash lived in the area for almost 7,000 years. They were a hunting and gathering people, and the types of cultural sites found here include coastal villages, inland occupation sites, temporary camps, and resource collecting camps. Travel corridors were probably similar to the circulation patterns of today, with trails following the coastline over land and water and along Arroyo Sequit into the mountains. With the coming of the Spaniards and the mission system, the indigenous lifestyle underwent fundamental changes as the Chumash were recruited into the mission labor force. There is relatively little known about the pre-Hispanic landscape, but about this time, management of cattle and other grazing animals began to make its mark as a major land use force. Early in the 19th century, the Spanish land grant of "Rancho Topanga, Malibu, Sostano, Sumo y Sequis" was carved from the coastal landscape. It included thirteen cañadas (including Arroyo Sequit) containing valuable woods and rich grasslands which supported large quantities of stock. Title to the rancho lands passed to descendants and into the hands of other owners, becoming part of the ranch holdings of the Rindge family in the late 19th century. By this time, homesteading settlers had established themselves in many of the upland niches near the western end of the ranch (in the vicinity of this unit) and found it expedient to connect to the old Malibu beach road that ran along the coast.

The homesteads evolved into a community of small ranches that continued rural agricultural patterns into the 20th century, using the land for raising cattle and horses, farming, and hunting. Construction of both Pacific Coast Highway (PCH) along the coast and Mulholland Highway through the canyon to the coast ushered in an era of scenic travel and auto tourism, as well as facilitating the evolution of new patterns of movement and settlement in the area. The location was soon identified for its scenic resources and recreation potential, and by midcentury, it was purchased as park land (1953). In its forty-

year-plus life-span as a state park unit, it continued to grow by acquisition of new lands, and the land use patterns of these lands changed from residential or rural residential/agricultural to park land and open space.

Existing Classification

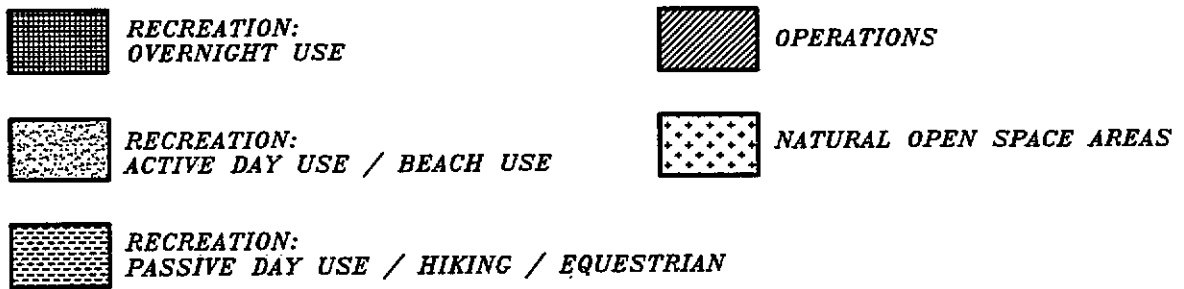
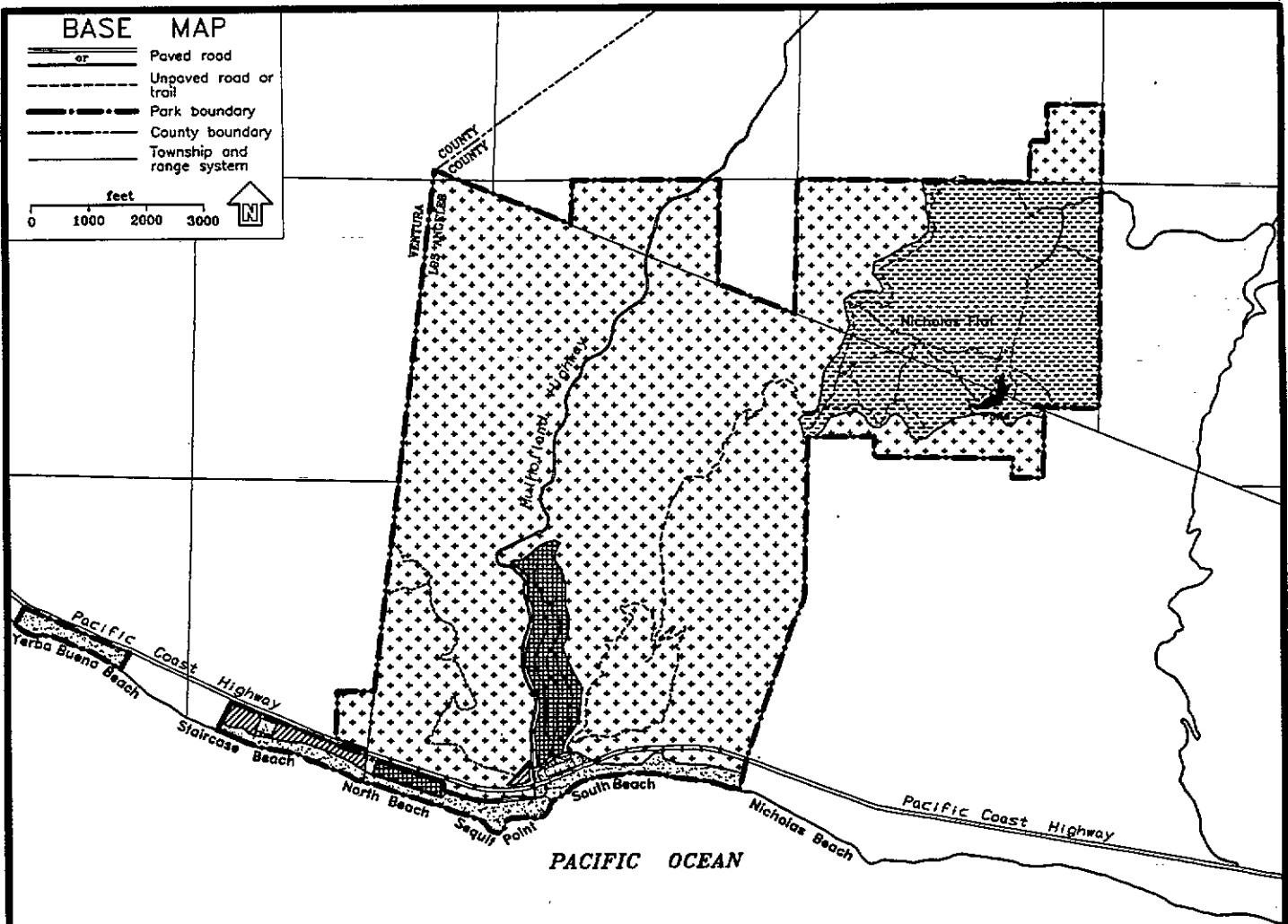
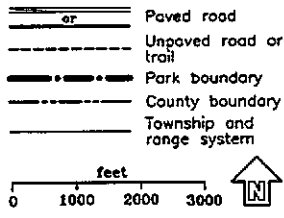
Unit classification in the State Park System was established by state legislation in 1961 and was further defined and described in the Public Resources Code over the following decades. Unit classification emphasizes certain resource values (natural, cultural, recreational, scenic, and aesthetic) inherent to a unit and relates them in an optimal way to its purpose and use in the State Park System. So, in this sense, unit classification begins to further define what is referred to in general land-use language as “park” or “open space.” Leo Carrillo State Beach was so classified in 1963, assuming one of the five subclasses of units under the “Recreation Unit” category. The state beach classification puts a primary emphasis on ocean-oriented recreational activities and opportunities. In 1964, a declaration of purpose for the unit was approved that stated that the scenic and recreational resources of this coastal and adjacent upland area, as well as the related historic and “scientific” resources, would be made forever available for the benefit and enjoyment of the people.

Existing Land Use Patterns

As previously mentioned, Leo Carrillo State Beach first took its place in the California State Park System in 1953. Renowned for its surfing beaches, diving opportunities, tide pools, and coastal camping facilities, Leo Carrillo State Beach has accommodated millions of visitors and their recreation needs over the past forty-plus years. During these years, the unit has grown by acquisition, developed a variety of facilities, and survived wildfires, earthquakes, and floods. The existing land use patterns have been refined in response to evolving patterns of visitor use (both day use and overnight use), facility development, unit operations, economics, and the physical opportunities and constraints of the site. General development plans were prepared in 1957/1958 and in 1972. Both plans focused on development or enhancement of ocean-oriented recreation and/or administrative facilities in the primary use areas (the North and South Beach areas and along the floor of Arroyo Sequit Canyon). Although considerably larger than most state beaches, most of the unit’s acreage was constrained for development by steep slopes and somewhat by cultural sensitivities.

Major changes in the unit’s land use patterns would not take place until the mid-1970s, when additional coastal property (the Staircase area, extending into Ventura County) and an upland area known as Nicholas Flat were acquired. Lacking the planning guidance of a general plan, acquisition of these lands into the State Park System made relatively little difference in their existing residential and limited recreational use patterns. The various residential structures were transferred into unit operations as staff residences (and recently as a sector office). There is some limited coastal access at Staircase, and mostly neighborhood equestrian and day hiking activities taking place at Nicholas Flat. Although the Nicholas Flat landscape retains cultural imprints from both the ranching and ethnographic periods, all structures were removed by the department in the 1980s. It remains relatively quiet and secluded, due in part to its limited accessibility. The growing presence of residential development along some of its boundary, however, may raise some fire buffer and access issues, impose viewsheds impacts, and increase the presence of feral animals in the area. Figure 13 shows the existing land use patterns for Leo Carrillo SB.

BASE MAP



Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

EXISTING LAND USE PATTERNS

FIGURE 13

Circulation Patterns and Facilities

Regional Circulation

Circulation patterns in the greater region include, of course, the extensive network of freeways serving the Los Angeles and Ventura County metropolitan and suburban areas. Most of this network ultimately laces city together with city in the southern reaches of the state. The steep topography of the Santa Monica Mountains posed a considerable barrier to extension of this system. What evolved here is a unique circulation network which relies, for the most part, on three east-west corridors interconnected with arterials running roughly north-south through the major canyon areas. One of the corridors is the Ventura Freeway, U.S. Highway 101, which runs east-west through a system of inland valleys along the north side of the mountain range. Another corridor is Pacific Coast Highway (PCH) or State Highway 1, which runs along the coastal terrace. Mulholland Highway, the third route, is a fifty-mile scenic corridor that negotiates passes and canyons roughly along the mountain crest, eventually connecting the other two corridors. Mulholland Highway terminates at PCH and the coast within the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Roadway Infrastructure

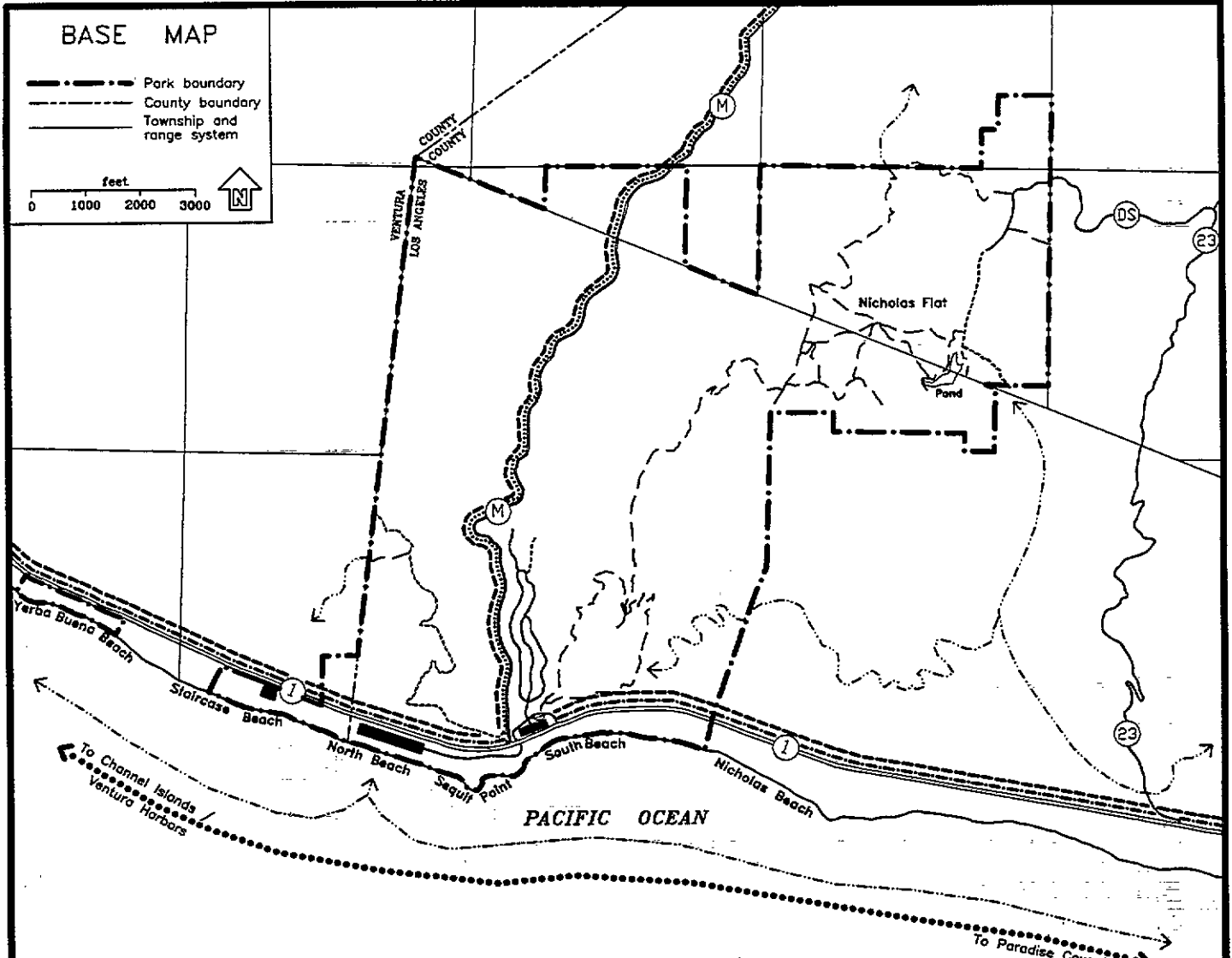
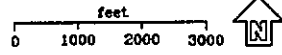
The roadway circulation leading into, passing through, and operating in the unit uses a variety of public arterial and local roads, unit roads, and fire roads. See Figure 13 for a circulation map that includes the following roadways:

Pacific Coast Highway--Pacific Coast Highway is the only coastal arterial for a long stretch of this section of coastline, although it is plagued by closures due to one reason or another. It was constructed in the late 1920s after years of costly litigation, and has a rather interesting history. It also has a strong association with the early era of California auto tourism. Today, the famous highway is a mixed blessing. It provides primary access to the unit and serves as a major parking facility, but PCH effectively divides the coastal activity zone from the rest of the unit, including the entry kiosk, day-use parking facilities, and the entire canyon campground. The Average Daily Trip (ADT) count near the Los Angeles/Ventura County line equals 13,400 vehicles, with a peak-hour traffic volume of around 1,650 vehicles (Caltrans 1992), so traffic and safety issues abound. On the other hand, such numbers indicate that the open space and scenic qualities of Leo Carrillo State Beach benefit a greater percentage of people than is evident with the unit's attendance statistics. Today, this unit not only offers the first glimpse of undeveloped coastline to millions who are travelling upcoast from metropolitan Los Angeles County, but also provides the first coastal camping opportunity. This section of Pacific Coast Highway is included in the Master Plan of State Highways Eligible for Official Scenic Highway Designation. The highway is also part of a state-designated bicycle route extending from the Oregon border to Mexico.

Mulholland Highway--Mulholland Highway was also built in the 1920s and 1930s, and has been granted "Scenic Corridor" status with Los Angeles County, the City of Los Angeles, and the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area. Protection of the visual and recreational qualities of the corridor is a common cause and objective among the jurisdictions. A shuttle system has been proposed by the National Park Service along this route to provide transportation alternatives in support of a low-volume, slow-speed scenic/

BASE MAP

- Park boundary
- - - County boundary
- Township and range system



- ① — PACIFIC COAST HIGHWAY - STATE HIGHWAY 1, STATE SCENIC HIGHWAY ELIGIBILITY
- Ⓜ — MULHOLLAND HIGHWAY - MULHOLLAND SCENIC CORRIDOR
- 23 — DECKER CANYON ROAD - STATE HIGHWAY 23
- DS — DECKER SCHOOL ROAD - PAVED COUNTY ROAD
- STATE PARK ROAD, PAVED
- - - FIRE ROAD
- - - NON-VEHICULAR TRAIL
- STATE PARK PARKING LOT
- SANTA MONICA MOUNTAINS NATIONAL RECREATION AREA SCENIC / RECREATIONAL SHUTTLE BUS SERVICE ROUTE
- COMMERCIAL SERVICE OR SCHOOL BUS ROUTE
- - - BIKE ROUTE (REGIONAL OR STATEWIDE)
- - - PROPOSED REGIONAL TRAILS (SANTA MONICA MOUNTAINS TRAILS COUNCIL / OTHER PLANS)
- PROPOSED FERRY ROUTE (SANTA MONICA MOUNTAINS NATIONAL RECREATION AREA GENERAL MANAGEMENT PLAN)

NOTE: LEO CARRILLO STATE BEACH IS ALSO INCLUDED AS A SEGMENT OF THE CALIFORNIA COASTAL TRAIL

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

EXISTING CIRCULATION PATTERNS

FIGURE 14

recreational corridor. According to the Los Angeles County trail map, both Mulholland and Pacific Coast Highways are recognized as regional bike routes. Roadside parking along Mulholland is not encouraged within Leo Carrillo State Beach boundaries due to operational, safety, and resource concerns. Mulholland Highway is maintained by the county.

Decker Canyon Road and Decker School Road--Although well outside the unit's boundaries, it is necessary to use Decker Canyon Road (Highway 23) to reach Nicholas Flat by vehicle. It is a winding, steep county road that climbs into the mountains from PCH. Decker School Road splits off from Decker Canyon Road and is easy to miss altogether. This road penetrates the unit boundaries and terminates in a cul-de-sac by the entrance gates of Nicholas Flat.

Yerba Buena Road--Yerba Buena Road runs into the mountains along Little Sycamore Canyon, ultimately creating an interesting loop with Mulholland Highway and Decker Canyon Road. Yerba Buena Road leaves PCH near the Yerba Buena Beach component of the unit. Most, but not all, of this road lies in Ventura County. Yerba Buena Road is shown on the Topographic Base Map, Figure 3.

Unit Roads--Paved unit roads include the unit entrance system, the looped road of the Canyon Campground, the entrance to North Beach facilities, and miscellaneous service/staff residential routes (driveways).

Unpaved Roads--Unpaved roads include the Yellow Hill Fire Road and assorted remnants of Nicholas Flat ranch roads.

Parking Facilities

Location	Capacity	Fee
Yerba Buena Beach	20	No
Staircase Beach Lot	50	Yes
North Beach Campground	32	Yes
North Beach Lot	88	Yes
Canyon Campground	220	Yes
South Beach Lot	120	Yes
Staff Park (Sector Office and Maintenance/Storage Facility)	25	NA
Sub-total	555	---
Pacific Coast Highway Shoulder Parking	845	No
Total All Parking	1,400	---

Table 1: Leo Carrillo State Beach Parking Facilities.

Trails

The primary trails, depicted in Figure 13, are listed below. They vary in steepness and condition, and for the most part, make a fairly complete trail system for the unit. The many cross-paths cut by casual local use are a problem in the Nicholas Flat area, on bluff faces, and also near the canyon campground. Some trails have excessively steep sections, and some trail sections are showing erosion from channeled water. Trail connections to adjacent property, either private or with limited public access, will likely remain an issue as the boundary areas continue to develop. A Decker camp trail into Nicholas Flat is proposed by the City of Los Angeles, and the Malibu Riding and Tennis Club Trail currently extends to the unit boundary, also at Nicholas Flat. Little has been done regarding trail access for those with disabilities. Also, trail possibilities along the coastal terrace have not been explored. The following authorized trails are in place:

Nature Trail	Ocean Vista Loop	Various Nicholas Flat Trails
Nicholas Flat Trail	Yellow Hill Fire Road	Malibu Springs Trail

Trail issues in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area are complex due to the mosaic of jurisdictions and public and private land holdings. In addition, many trail concerns in the SMMNRA involve inconsistencies across boundaries and conflicts among the many user groups--hikers, trail bikers, other cyclists, equestrians, etc. A number of potential connections with regional or statewide trail systems were brought to our attention during the general plan process, including the following:

- California Coastal Trail
- Coastal Slope Lateral Trail
- Three Park Lateral Trail (and other adjunct connections to the Backbone Trail)
- Coast Bicycle Trail (regional, but the PCH is designated as a state route)
- Lower Tomol Trail (a coastal water paddling trail)

Coastal Access Points

A variety of coastal access points exist within the boundaries of the state beach. They include several wood stairways, ramped pathways down native grade, a free-form concrete stairway, and numerous volunteer trails down to the beach.

Access for Visitors with Disabilities






There are several private camp facilities in the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach which provide services for people with disabilities. They are currently using, or have expressed an interest in using, the facilities at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Also, many people with physical disabilities independently use the unit's campgrounds, and they, too, have expressed their desire for additional recreational opportunities.

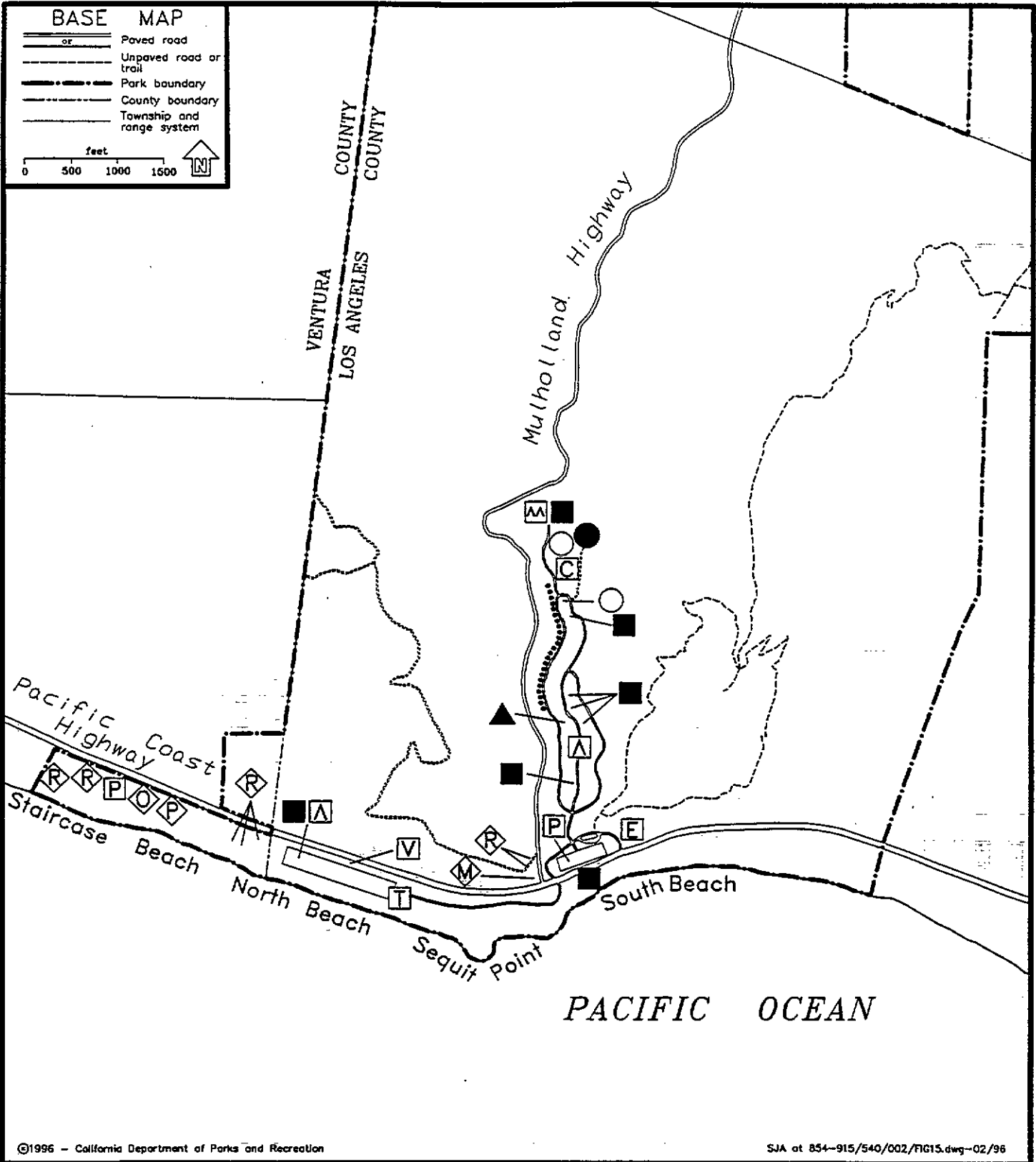
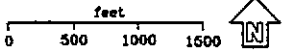
All restrooms are designed as accessible structures. No all-accessible campsites are designated in the Canyon Campground, although visitors using wheelchairs are camping there. The North Beach Campground has a paved surface, and site #16, across from the restroom, is a preferred campsite for larger vans or vehicles, which makes it easy to use for visitors who are disabled. Camp Hess Kramer uses North Beach for beach access, but

provides its own wood ramp to the beach. An ideal access ramp to the water has not been developed for this location. The once wide sandy beach has been receding, and the perpetual shifting of sand may bury a ramp or create a drop of several feet from the parking area. A seasonal ramp of sorts is created by piling up sand at each gateway to the paved area, but firm surfacing is required for full access. A 25-foot concrete ramp was once constructed, but washed out in the first storm. The various other mechanical devices tried have also proven to have shortcomings. Ritter-ring mats are available at this time and are stored at the service yard.

The Department of Parks and Recreation's recently published *Access to Parks Guidelines* (1993) provides considerable information on conceptual planning, levels of accessibility, and specific requirements/ considerations for particular facilities or sites. The concept of access networks is also defined and discussed. Access networks for Leo Carrillo State Beach will be discussed under Specific Design Guidelines in the Land Use and Facilities Plan.

BASE MAP

-  Paved road
-  Unpaved road or trail
-  Park boundary
-  County boundary
-  Township and range system



©1996 - California Department of Parks and Recreation

SJA at 854-915/540/002/FIG15.dwg-02/96

Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

EXISTING FACILITIES

FIGURE 15

Facilities

Symbol	Facility	Comments
VISITOR USE FACILITIES		
Ⓐ	Canyon Campground	138 family sites; 5 bike sites; canyon woodlnd; shower/restms; no hookup.
Ⓐ	North Beach Campground	32 family sites-self-cont. vehicles; beach; no hookups; cold shower/restrms.
ⒶⒶ	Group Campgrounds	Accom. up to 50 people; above canyon campground; showers/restrms.
Ⓔ	Unit Entrance/Kiosk	Conc. block structure (1962); new struct. is funded, in design development.
Ⓒ	Campfire Center	80'x100' (1975); seats 300; requires renovation and better site integration.
Ⓙ	Picnic Facilities	North Beach area; also at campsites.
⒱	Visitor/Interpret. Center	Temp. structure-trailer (1986); North Beach area; no disabled access.
■	Restrooms/Shower Bldgs.	7 restrooms; 1 shower bldg.
----	Trails	Appx. 8.2. miles (see circulation facilities).
⒫	Parking Facilities	530 lot spaces; 845 roadside spaces on the PCH (see circulation facilities).
OPERATIONS FACILITIES		
◇	Sector Office	Converted residential structure.
Ⓓ	Staff Housing	3 single fam. resid; 2 resid. trailers; 2 triplex units (6 apartments total).
Ⓜ	Maintenance/Service	Service yard: 2 structures, storage racks, etc.
N.S.	Lifeguard/Ranger Hdqtrs	Both are located at Pt. Mugu; 1 lifeguard central tower at bluff point.
⒫	Staff Parking Facilities	Lot adjacent to sector office; limited parking at service yard (see circulation).
CONCESSIONS FACILITIES		
▲	Campground Store	Structure 30'x34' (1969); also fenced compound area w. other structures.
N.S.	Note: snack bar facility at North Beach was closed in 1977 and destroyed in 1983 storm.	
N.S.	Note: mobile concession unit operated at South Beach 1982-83 only.	
OTHER FACILITIES		
.....	Flood Control Facilities	Gabion wall; 500-1,000 LF. (1987).
○	Water System: Wells	3 inactive; 1 active-located in Arroyo Sequit Canyon.
●	Water System: Reservoir	100,000 gallon.
N.S.	Communications	40' radio tower at service yard.
N.S.=Not Shown on Map		

Table 2: Leo Carrillo State Beach Facilities

Utilities

Water

Local groundwater is currently used to supply the recreational water needs of the campground and beach-use areas. Of the four wells located within unit boundaries, three are inactive at this time. Two are located at Nicholas Flat, and two are located in Arroyo Sequit Canyon. The active well, Leo Well No. 1, was drilled in August 1953 to a depth of 113 feet. A 100,000-gallon reservoir is located near the Canyon Campground. The distribution system serves public restrooms (shower heads, sinks, flush toilets), two residential units, the campstore, hose bibs, and drinking fountains. Increasing treatment costs, testing, and other requirements have made local water extraction less desirable, and the staff is considering the feasibility of purchasing and importing potable water from a local purveyor.

The unit is located at the end of Los Angeles County Water Works District No. 29, a member of the Metropolitan Water District (MWD). The water source is the Colorado River via the Colorado River Aqueduct. A potential point-of-connection exists at the end of a 12-inch line located on PCH near South Beach. The approximate elevation is 30 to 35 feet, and the static pressure is around 175 pounds per square inch (psi). After installation of a 2-inch water meter (per staff request), the plan is to leave the existing pump and reservoir in place. The pump will be disconnected unless a fire situation warrants its use (under a special limited operating permit). The reservoir will be filled with imported water at night to be used for state park purposes the following day. The Yerba Buena Beach and Staircase Beach areas are served by the Yerba Buena Water Company, a small water purveyor which extracts groundwater from the Little Sycamore Canyon aquifer. State parks has five residential meters on its 6-inch line, with pressures of from 40 to 60 psi.

Sewerage

The entire unit is on septic/leach systems, with the exception of seven chemical toilets serviced by an offsite treatment plant in Oxnard (per contract). There are no outside sewer line connections available to collection and treatment facilities in either Los Angeles County or Ventura County. The leach field capacity in coastal areas is a critical factor in siting of facilities. The North Beach restroom uses a linear field, and the restroom at South Beach uses a lift station and piping system (buried in the Arroyo Sequit channel) to remove liquid sewerage to the parking lot area across the PCH. The tank used for solid material is enzyme-treated, monitored, and pumped.

Solid Waste

Solid waste is removed to the Calabasas Landfill.

Power--Gas/Electrical/Solar

Electricity is supplied by Southern California Edison. Propane tanks are used throughout the unit. Solar technology is used to heat water for campground showers.

Communications

Telephone service is supplied by the General Telephone Company. Radio and computer communications systems are located at the dispatch center at Sycamore Cove in Point Mugu State Park. Radio systems include a low-band communications system

(52 megahertz) used by staff, a separate radio connected to the National Park Service, and another to the Ventura County Sheriff's Department. Computer communications include the statewide CLETS (California Law Enforcement Telecommunications System), and another setup to monitor rangers and lifeguards. Lifeguard tower #2 houses a separate lifeguard switchboard system, which monitors fifteen towers and roving vehicles from Leo Carrillo to Point Mugu.

Plans for the near future include installation of an 800-megahertz communication system to replace the existing low-band radio system. The high-frequency system will involve installation of 4-foot tripod base station antennas on the entry kiosk and sector office, and an 8-by-10-foot communications vault for mobile relay (repeater) with solar panels and 30 to 60-foot towers. The proposed location for the repeater is in the vicinity of Yellow Hill Fire Road, but field surveys have not been carried out at this time.

PLANNING ISSUES and PARAMETERS

Identified Issues and Concerns

Identification of issues is a critical step in the general plan process. It is an important indicator of how things stand, and a helpful guide in developing plan alternatives. Issues surfaced throughout the resource inventory and general plan process--in issue identification exercises conducted at workshops, on questionnaires and surveys, and in discussions with other agencies. Issue resolution often crossed over boundaries, not only the unit's boundaries, but from discipline to discipline and from element to element. For this reason, it was helpful to work through them in a multidisciplined environment. The following discussion looks, in a general sense, at types of issues that involve land use and facility decisions at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Many specific issues and concerns are discussed in greater detail in other sections of the General Plan, so will not be included here.

Major Public Concerns

Public comments, in general, were concerned with access to recreational opportunities, impacts to the quality of their park experience, and protection of the unit's more vulnerable resources. Of primary concern was protection of the unit's naturalness, a factor that was valued highly by both overnight and day-use visitors and by staff, as well as by neighboring residents. Their basic concern was that Leo Carrillo State Beach may become an urbanized unit, and they felt it was important to keep the existing contrast between the natural and the built-up environment. Sensitive siting of facilities (and signage) was recommended to protect the unit's rustic and scenic character. Reservations were expressed about possible overdevelopment of the unit, especially in coastal areas. There was almost unanimous support for restoration of Arroyo Sequit, and its integration with an ecologically sound campground design. Other major concerns were degradation of the tidepools, the vulnerability of the unit's archaeological resources, and protection of Nicholas Flat's natural, quiet ambience. Issues involving access to recreation opportunities were wide-ranging, and conflicting. Parking issues were favorite topics. Trail use concerns included equestrian and mountain bike opportunities and connections to regional trail systems. Surfing and windsurfing conflicts were of concern to some. Also, the unit is used by many who have disabilities, and access to its recreational experiences is a very real concern for them.

Economic and Staff Concerns

Economics persistently factored into the decision-making processes. Questions were posed concerning future staffing and operational requirements, whether to redevelop existing facilities or create new ones, future stewardship and maintenance costs, and how to create appropriate opportunities for generating supporting revenues. Staff concerns included a wide range of issues dealing with public safety, visitor services, facility maintenance, operational efficiencies, housing, resource protection, and how to cope with impacts from beyond unit boundaries.

Regional Issues

Regional land use and planning issues are very much a part of the unit's everyday reality. Its multifaceted relationship to the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, as well

as its location in a highly urbanized, densely populated part of the state, bring issues as wide-ranging as air quality, regional watershed management, regional wildlife corridors, wide-area circulation networks, and cultural diversity.

Recreation Demand

Population Trends

The unit's proximity to the intense urban development of the Los Angeles/San Fernando Valley metropolitan areas offers an open-space retreat and ocean access to a potential pool of eleven million people. This population pool is unparalleled in its cultural and ethnic diversity and includes a growing number of nontraditional households. By the year 2040, the California Department of Finance projects that the resident population of six Southern California counties will reach a total exceeding 36 million. This means that 57 percent of the state's population will live within a reasonable travel time (1-4 hours) of Leo Carrillo State Beach--if, that is, the circulation/transportation systems remain at comparable levels of service. It is also important to note that in the next twenty years there will be a population explosion of senior-aged citizens spanning several generations and a wide range of recreational interests and abilities.

Visitor Use Patterns

The following annual attendance figures for Leo Carrillo State Beach were averaged over a twelve-year span (1980-1992):

<i>Paid Day Use</i>	73,147
<i>Free Day Use</i>	687,430
<i>Overnight Camping</i>	157,235
<i>Total Attendance</i>	917,812

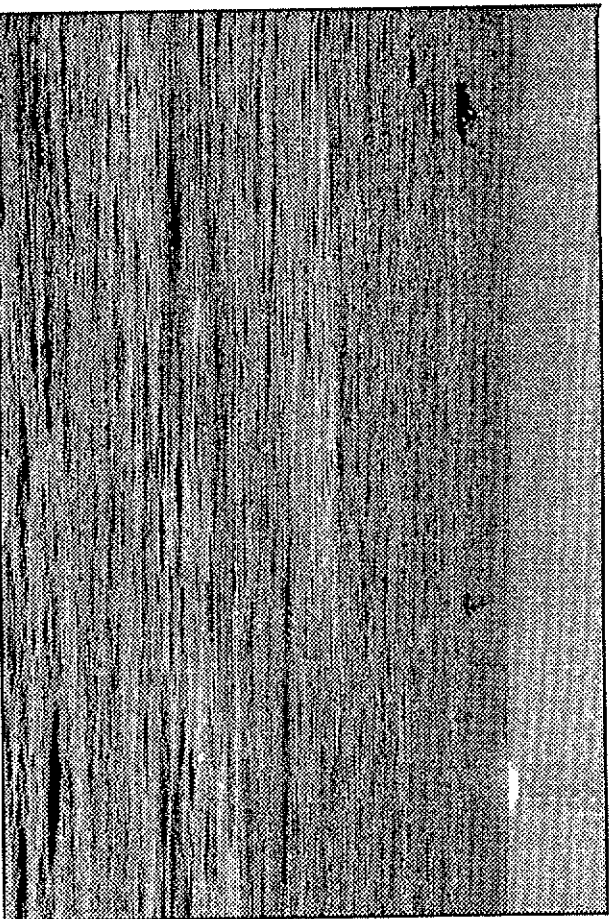
Although the nearby, metropolitan population places a large demand on campsites, visitor use usually reflects the climate, with peak use in the warm summer months. During this time, campgrounds are often at full capacity. In the "off-season" (winter), visitor use fluctuates greatly, with the campground filling to capacity only on warmer weekends. During the week, campsite use is well below 50 percent of capacity in off-season periods.

According to a 1992 survey, the majority of overnight visitors (61 percent) travel 1½ hours or more, and most (61 percent) stay two to three nights; 27 percent stay three nights or more. Roughly three-quarters of all users polled, both day-use and overnight, were with family groups. Groups of friends comprised the next largest visitor type. Day use, naturally, entailed typically less travel time, but a substantial number of users (35 percent) travelled 1½ to 2 hours to get to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Nearly half of those coming for day-use activities travelled approximately one hour.

Visitor Activities

Many qualities inherent to the site contribute to a setting well suited for recreation, including an exciting complex of marine and mountain ecosystems, beautiful coastal

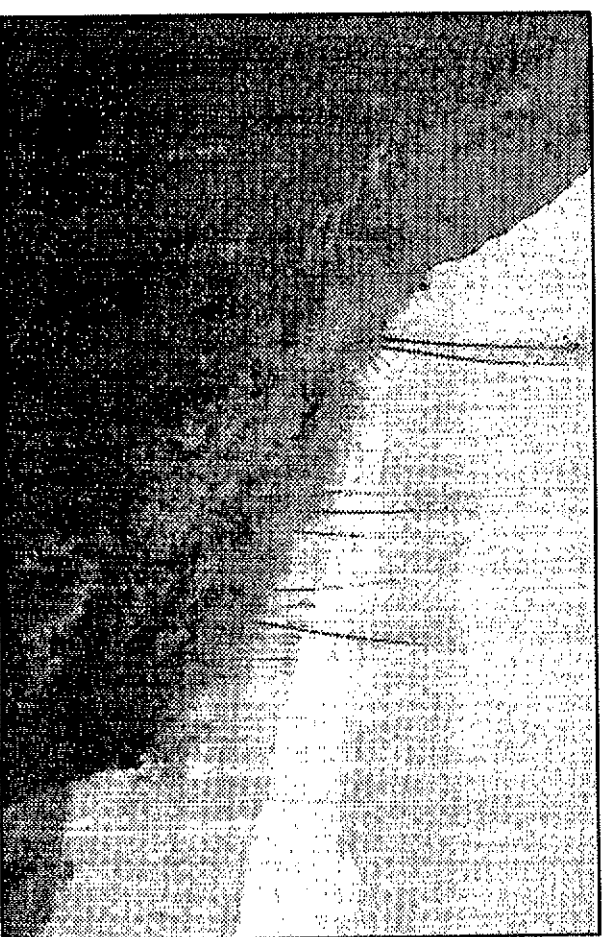
scenery, beach access, a comfortable Mediterranean climate, and its proximity to millions of metropolitan residents. More than fifty individual recreational activities were inventoried (active and passive destination, transitory, and commercial) for the unit. Much of the recreational activity at Leo Carrillo State Beach is focused along its 2.2 miles of shoreline, and surfing, diving, wind surfing, swimming, fishing, and tidepooling are common activities. The unit has a reputation as a great coastal camping spot, with many users returning year after year. Most overnight users participate in activities similar to those of day users. The film industry keeps up a steady presence, using the coastal environs near North Beach and Sequit Point for shots requiring rocky shorelines. Located inland of PCH, the 8.2 miles of trails provide hikers with many satisfying views and hiking environments. Secluded Nicholas Flat is well suited for passive and contemplative recreational activities, and offers a respite from the intensely used coastal area.



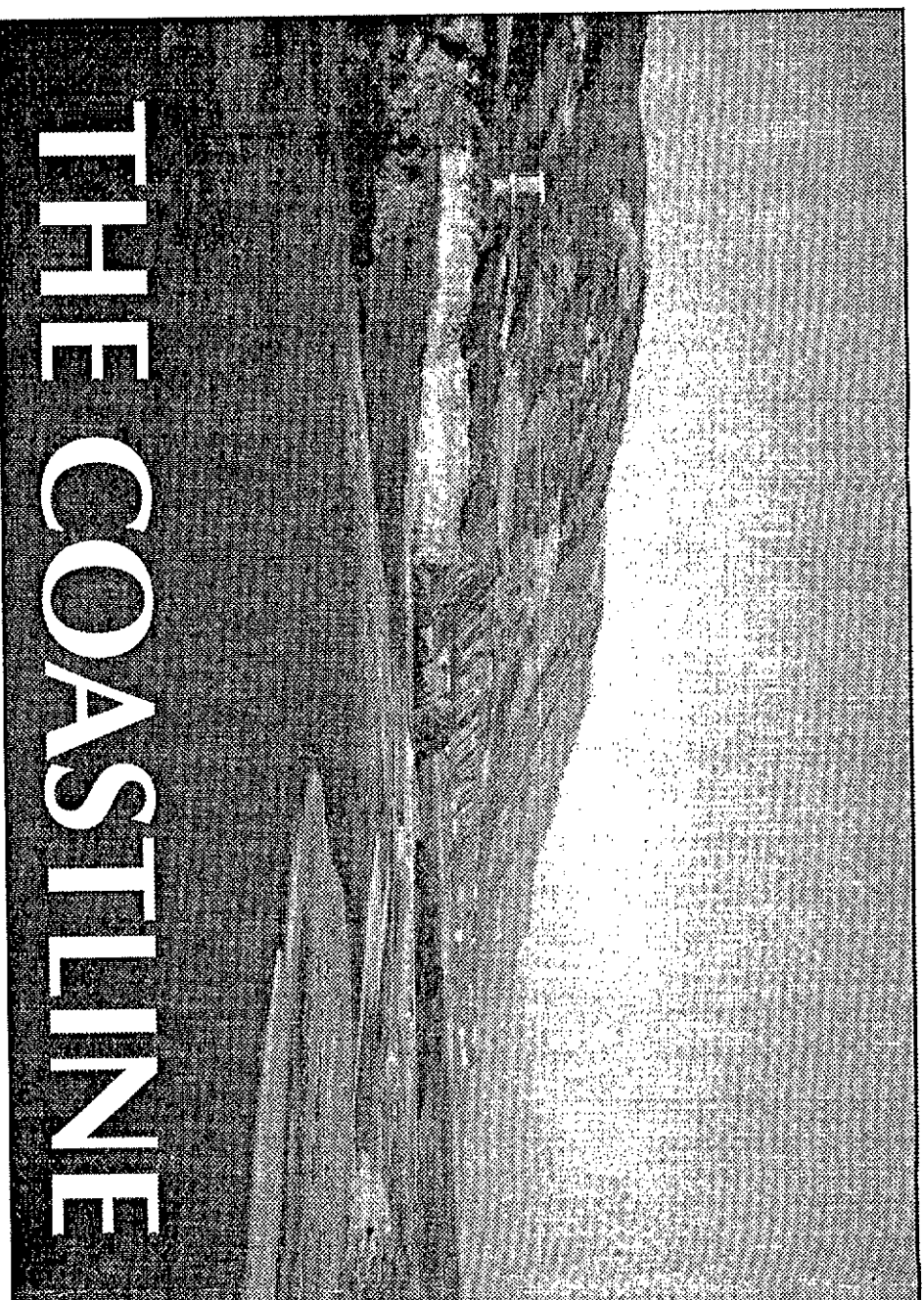
Dusk along Pacific Coast Highway.



Quiet moment.



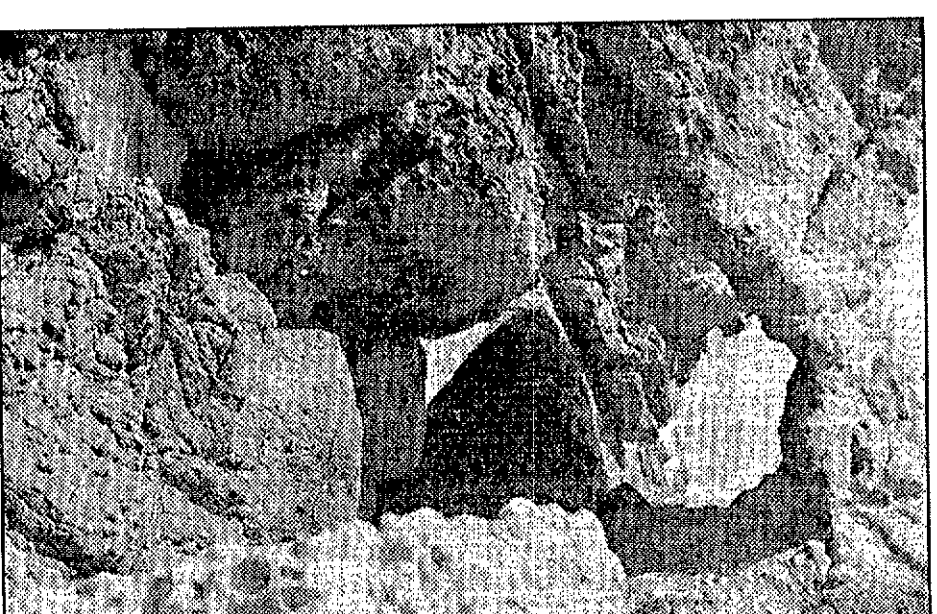
Coastal bluff.



THE COASTLINE



Tidepools in boulder field.

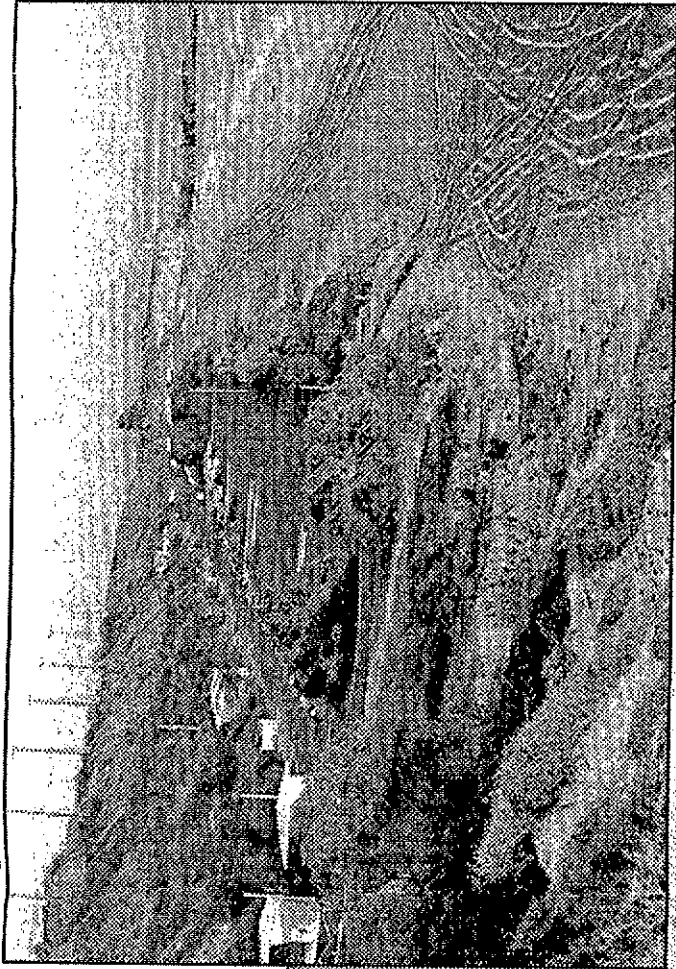


Rock arches and sea caves....

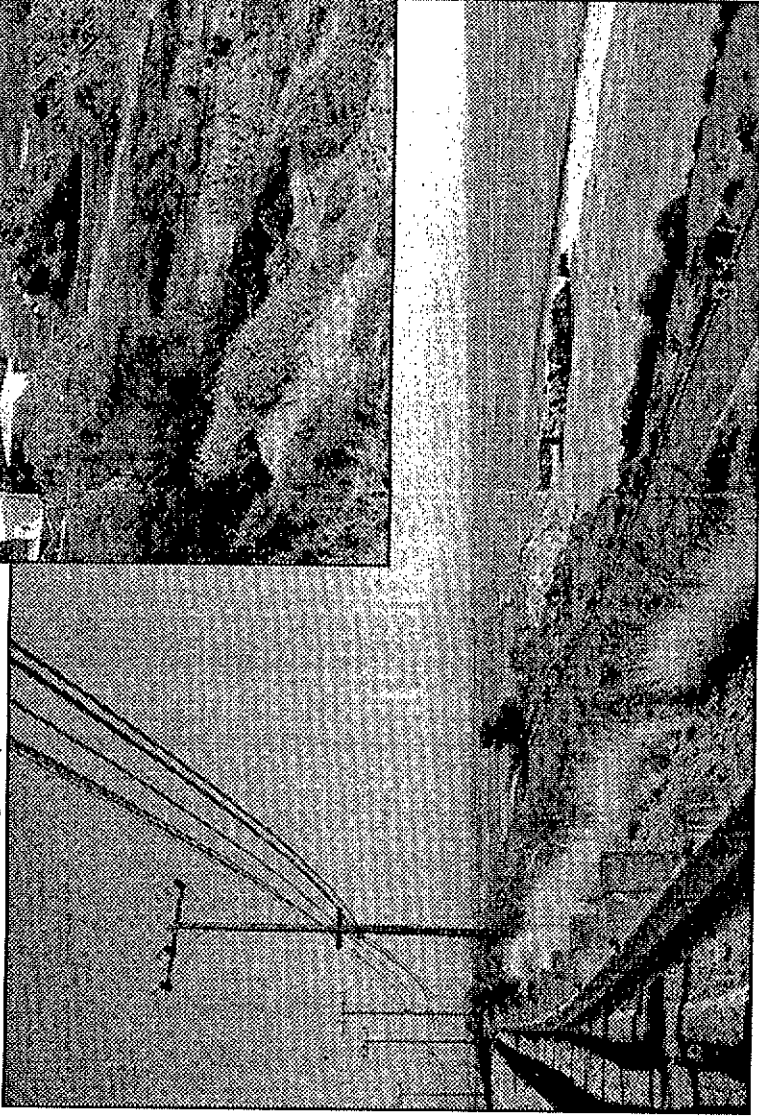


NORTH BEACH

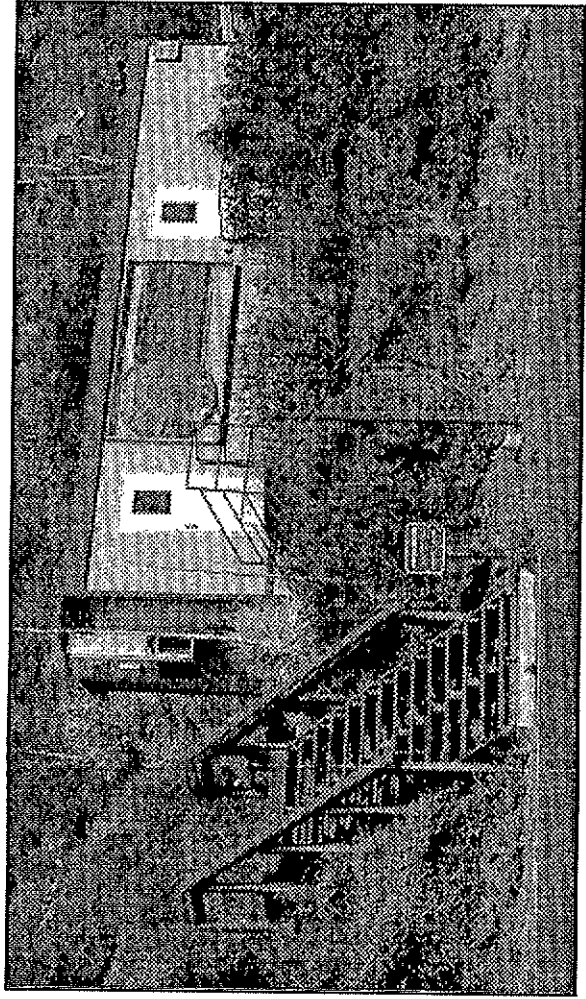
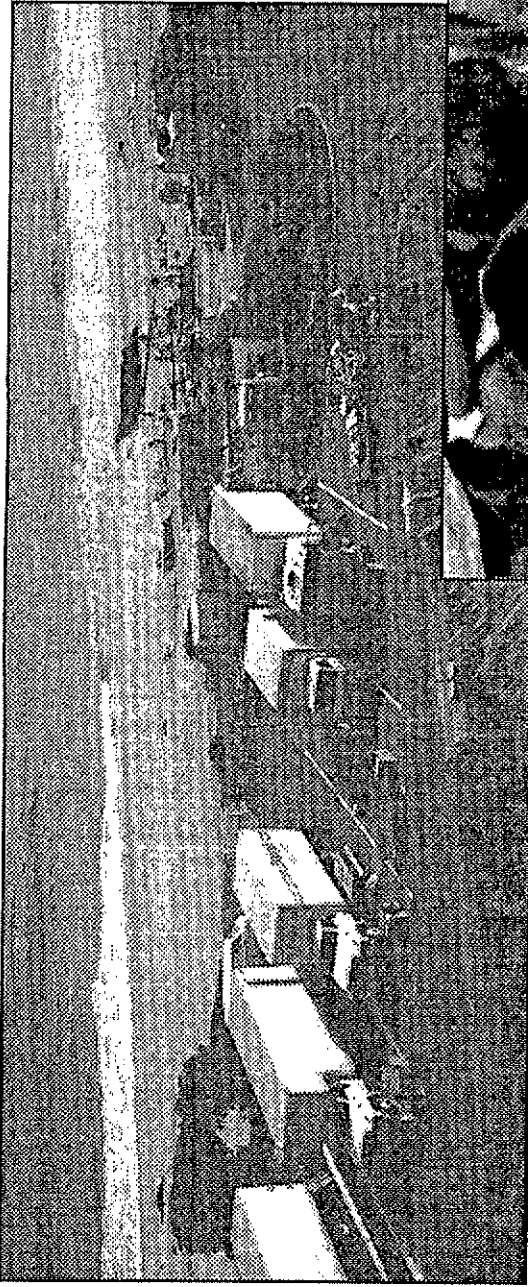
From up coast.



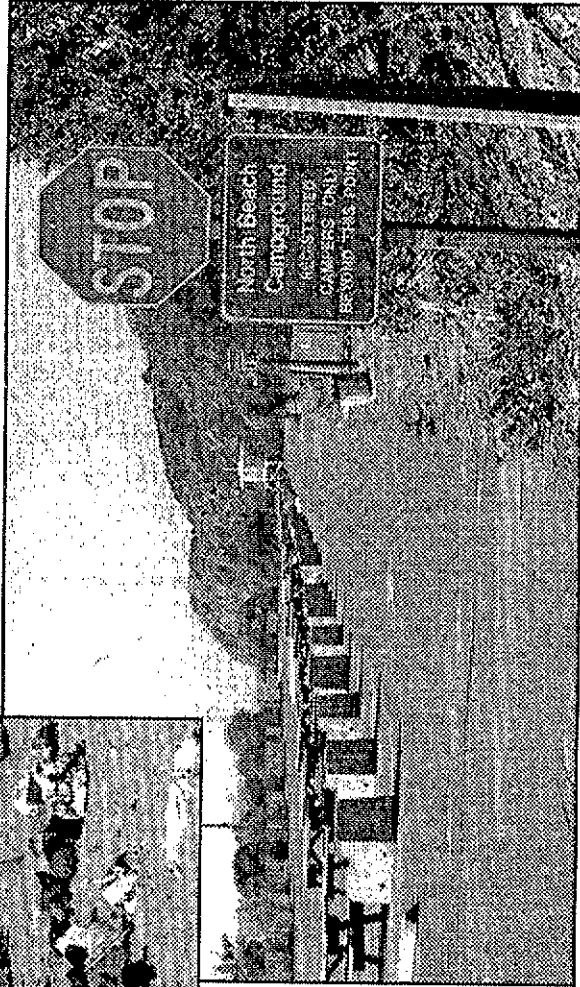
From Pacific Coast Highway.



Filming.



Visitor Center.



Campground.



Beach access.



Junior Lifeguard Program.

Allowable Use Intensity

Allowable use intensity correlates the significance, sensitivities, and constraints of the unit's resources with an allowable degree of disturbance due to human uses. These uses may be defined by human activities and/or development of facilities. Historic, existing, and future uses are considered so allowable use intensities can be used as planning parameters in assessing the appropriateness of general plan proposals. The Allowable Use Intensity Map (Figure 16) illustrates which areas are included in each allowable use category.

I. Low Allowable Use Intensity

In areas determined to have a low allowable use intensity, important resource values are especially vulnerable to impacts from activities and development. Any allowable uses must be subordinate to the integrity of these resource values. Restoration or enhancement of resources shall be undertaken in situations where past or current uses have undermined them. For the most part, no facility development shall be allowed in these areas, with the exception of appropriate trail development. Well-designed trails serve an important role in ultimate protection and appreciation of resource values. Any other exceptions are noted in the specific management areas included below.

Coastal

South Beach--A downcoast section of South Beach is included because it represents a relatively natural, undeveloped section of coastline. The natural scenic values of this shoreline were identified by both the planning team and the general public as important to protect. Cultural constraints also exist. Although general beach use brings considerable human activity, it is seasonal and intermittent. No additional facilities will be developed to disturb the natural character of this area.

Yerba Buena Beach--Two sections in the Yerba Buena Beach area are identified--the upper terrace and the small dune area near the mouth of Little Sycamore Creek. Primary considerations are protection of important cultural and natural resources, especially in view of their location near beach access areas.

Canyons

Natural Slope Areas--Steep slopes, thin soils, susceptibility to erosion and wildfires, significant vegetation communities, protected watershed status, and important cultural sites are some of the primary concerns. No facilities except trails are appropriate.

Arroyo Sequit--This creek drains a designated "Significant Watershed," has important wetland habitat values (including habitat potential for special status species), and has already sustained significant cumulative impacts to its environs, including restriction from its flood plain.

Upland

Nicholas Flat--The many special qualities of this area evoke a strong sense of place. The character of this quiet and secluded landscape, which is dependent on both its natural and cultural values, would be easily compromised by inappropriate activities and facility development. Appropriate activities include passive and contemplative recreational activities such as day hiking, nature observation, and study. Large numbers of visitors, noise, and facility development should not be allowed.

II. Moderate Allowable Use Intensity

Areas determined to have a moderate allowable use intensity require some balancing factor to reconcile resource values with facility development or the conditional uses allowed. These areas may have existing facility development or may readily accommodate changes

or additions to current uses, but future land uses, as well as existing uses, are limited in some way. Allowable uses may be restricted to serve only a single-purpose use (e.g., family-style camping), a defined user group (e.g., nonmotorized travelers), or a limited visitor capacity. They may also be subject to significant access or environmental constraints and may be limited in terms of infrastructure development.

Coastal

South Beach--Upcoast sections of South Beach receive greater visitor use, especially near the lifeguard towers and established access points. Although there are existing structures, the area's overall scenic integrity and topographic and other resource constraints preclude much in the way of additional development.

Staircase--Blufftop areas of Staircase are already developed to a modest residential density with limited operational and visitor-serving uses. The terrace has sustained significant impacts to natural resources, and perhaps to cultural resources, so its restoration potential must be considered, especially in light of the limited availability of such coastal resources. There are substantial scenic values and public access issues, as well as geologic constraints, to address for any future land uses in this area. The General Plan may propose changes in land use and facility development for this area, but should seek to integrate such uses with the resource values of the site.

Staircase--Developed areas between Staircase and North Beach (triplex units and associated residential structures) have existing residential uses. Much of the area lies on steep terrain and in critical viewsheds. Proposed changes in land use must consider the serious limits to vehicle access, as well as other constraints.

Canyons

Canyon Campground and Group Camp--The capacities of these facilities are limited by steep canyon walls, the riparian environment and the creek channel, and two major highways. Development of additional campsites (beyond two or three) would lessen the quality of the existing recreational experience and make further impacts in a sensitive riparian environment.

III. High Allowable Use Intensity

Areas determined to have a high allowable use intensity include those areas which currently have, or will be able to sustain, a significant degree of facility development, or serve multiple, more intense uses. Areas which currently have complex circulation patterns, paved parking lots, or a variety of structures are included.

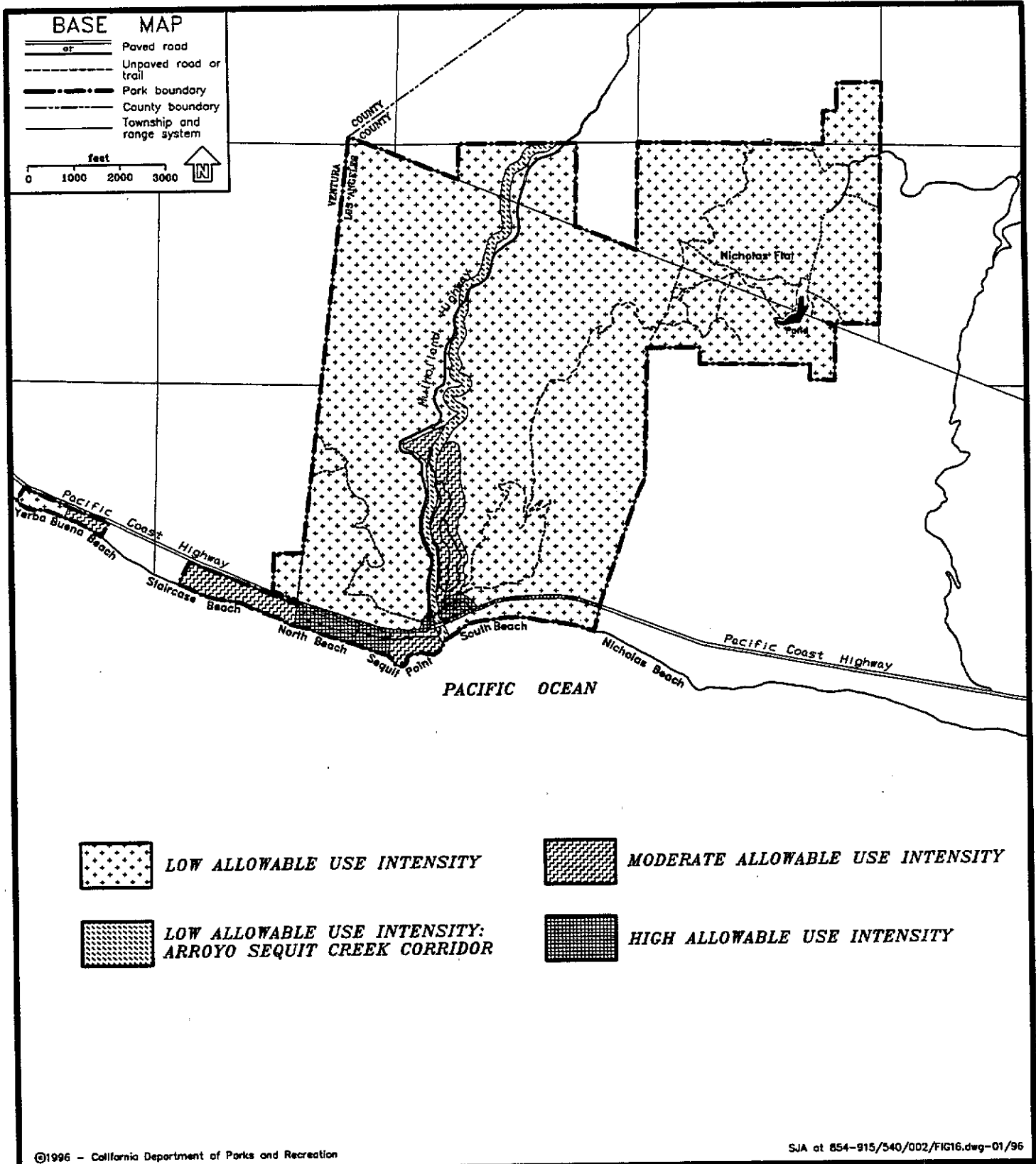
Coastal

North Beach--the paved parking/picnic/camping facilities currently serve both day and overnight uses, provide filming access, and provide access for people with disabilities. The existing facility is sited so it minimizes scenic impacts from PCH, but expansion potential is limited due to site constraints.

Canyons

Entrance/Kiosk Area--This area is already developed to serve several uses and allows a high degree of circulation and interaction to take place. Additional development in this area must take care not to adversely affect the scenic corridor of PCH and existing sycamore trees, or unduly increase an already significant amount of paved surfacing.

Service/Maintenance Yard--This area is already highly disturbed, and serves several functions, including adjunct staff parking. It is, however, constrained by two scenic highway corridors and the slopes of Yellow Hill. Any proposed changes in this area will have to work within the confines of existing development.



Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

ALLOWABLE USE INTENSITIES

FIGURE 16

Carrying Capacity

Public Resources Code Sections 5001.96 and 5019.5 state that the land carrying capacity shall be determined before any development plan is made, and that attendance at State Park System units shall be held within the limits established by this capacity. A definition of carrying capacity, however, is not provided.

The carrying capacity of land is understood here to mean a land's inherent ability to sustain over time both the integrity of its natural systems and the land uses dependent on them. It implies that there is a point in any system after which the ability to balance and regenerate is exceeded by demands on the system, and a cumulative net loss results, with the result that the system runs down. In terms of park and recreation planning, carrying capacity may be extended in meaning to suggest that no cumulative net losses occur in any of the resource values of a unit (natural, cultural, aesthetic, or recreational) due to human use (activities or facility development). Many seemingly insignificant effects tend to be permanent and cumulative, and the legislative intent (in the Public Resources Code) is to avoid long-term degradation of a resource-based park system. The difficulty arises in establishing such a capacity and quantifying it in terms of attendance limits.

Standard practice has been to consider both allowable use intensity (see preceding text) and the visitor capacities of existing and proposed facilities, and then to recommend that additional research and site monitoring be used as needed to adjust or establish more precise carrying capacities. The visitor capacities of existing facilities are presented here (see Table 3), prior to a discussion of the plan's land use and facility proposals, so they may be considered in this context. They are based on parking and related beach capacities. Visitation to Nicholas Flat is considered negligible. The following two general plan proposals may significantly affect the unit's visitor capacity on implementation.

1. A major redesign of the Canyon Campground may yield additional campsites. It is expected that a maximum of 15 additional sites would be developed. Based on a maximum occupancy of 8 people and 2 vehicles per site, this may generate an additional 120 people and 30 additional vehicles.
2. Development of a permanent visitor center and centralized operations center at Staircase Bluff could potentially alter visitor attendance at this location, as well as the numbers of staff and volunteers present. It is expected that virtually everyone will arrive by vehicle, and parking capacities will limit the occupancy levels at the center. Lacking any defining criteria, two scenarios are presented below. Note that this development may displace an undetermined amount of existing parking at Staircase (both staff and visitor), as assigned in Table 3, but should have a negligible impact to existing parking on PCH.

<u>Scenario A:</u>	Visitor Parking	50 vehicles
	Bus Parking	2 vehicles
	Staff Parking	25 vehicles
<u>Scenario B:</u>	Visitor Parking	100 vehicles
	Bus Parking	4 vehicles
	Staff Parking	25 vehicles

Assuming 3.5 persons per visitor vehicle, 60 persons per bus, and 1 person per staff vehicle, Scenario A will generate a maximum of 320 people, and Scenario B a maximum of 615 people.

Leo Carrillo State Beach Parking/Beach Capacity Analysis					
	Yerba Buena	Staircase	North Beach	South Beach	Total
Lineal Feet of Beach	1,900	2,500	3,800	3,300	4,500
Beach Use Area L.F.x100 F.	190,000	250,000	380,000	330,000	1,150,000
Parking off PCH	20	50	120	camp:220 lot:120	530
Lineal Feet of PCH Shoulder	3,200	4,800	5,500	5,100	18,600
PCH Parking at 22 L.F./Car	145	218	250	232	845
Total Parking	165	268	370	572	1,375
Total People at 2.5/Car	412	670	925	1,430	3,437
Total People at 3.5/Car	577	938	1,295	2,002	4,812
Square Feet of Beach/Person at 2.5/Car	461	373	411	231	369 average
Square Feet of Beach/Person at 3.5/Car	329	266	293	165	263 average

Table3: Leo Carrillo State Beach Parking/Beach Capacity Analysis

Summary of Opportunities and Constraints

Planning Opportunities

The distinctive landmark of Sequit Point, well-known surfing, diving, and camping spots, and numerous beach access points distinguish Leo Carrillo State Beach along the state's coastal edge. The unit should maximize its coastal resource potential, especially its undeveloped scenic character, the diversity of its coastal environs, its tide pools, and its underwater resources. The proximity of large urban populations is significant, and puts a premium on the natural, cultural, recreational, and aesthetic resources available here. Location, setting, climate, and coastal recreation opportunities combine to offer both day-use and overnight visitors a popular destination in the California State Park System. This popularity is certain to increase in coming years. Fortunately, the unit is included in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, which collectively offers a wide range of recreational and cooperative management opportunities.

Unique opportunities at this unit include the long-range planning of later acquisitions-- Nicholas Flat and the Staircase Bluff and Beach areas. Nicholas Flat offers accessibility, diversity of terrain and landscapes, and a quiet upland retreat from the coastal activity below. Staircase Bluff offers dramatic coastline views and flat terrace areas easily accessible from PCH. Redevelopment potential at Staircase includes increased public access, facility development, and restoration of natural, ecological, and scenic qualities.

Land use planning and facility development involves overlapping concerns with other elements of the General Plan, particularly in terms of opportunities and constraints. For instance, unique interpretive opportunities can be found woven into this historic landscape, including its Chumash heritage, a rich folklore associated with its coastal canyons, early auto tourism, and a long association with the movie industry, as well as some of California's most prominent families. Opportunities exist to improve existing concessions facilities and create potential new ones. There are opportunities, as well, to resolve some of the shortcomings in operational facilities. And, there are opportunities to resolve some of the classic conflicts between resource protection and public use.

Planning Constraints

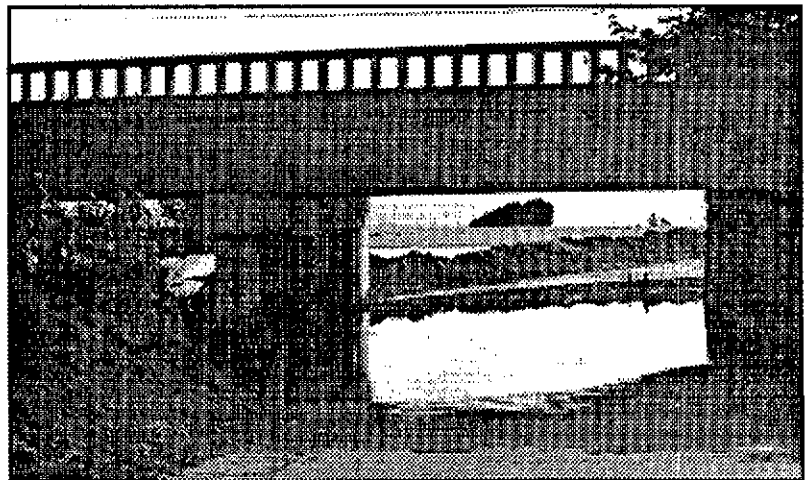
Much of Leo Carrillo State Beach lies on steep slopes, so there are considerable topographic constraints. The unit is also fragmented into distinct land segments by major highways, water bodies, and canyons. Nicholas Flat, by virtue of its indirect access, seems relatively distinct from the other areas of the unit, and Yerba Buena Beach is literally separated from the other beaches by private property and a constructed sea wall.

Planning of facilities and activities must carefully consider hazards related to earthquakes, wildfires, and coastal storms. Many of the unit's facilities were damaged or destroyed in the storms of 1983. Threats by wave action to facilities such as lifeguard towers and beach parking lots is a situation to be expected when high tides coincide with stormy seas. Recent

earthquakes and wildfires also remind us to exercise caution. This section of the coast is highly susceptible to soil erosion, and geologic sensitivities are common. Septic system limitations pose potentially serious constraints. Controlling foot traffic along the bluffs and down bluff faces will be an ongoing problem. Numerous cultural sensitivities exist in the unit, due to its rich archaeological resources. For additional information on sensitivities refer to the Resource Element.



Eroding coastal terrace. Note the charred vegetation from Green Meadows Fire (1993).



Flooded access road to North Beach.

LAND USE AND FACILITIES PLAN

Goals and Objectives

The following goals and objectives directed the decision-making embodied in the Land Use and Facilities Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach. They reflect the mandates of the Public Resources Code and the spirit of the California Environmental Quality Act, as well as the Mission of the California Department of Parks and Recreation. In turn, they provide a statewide context and framework in which to evaluate solutions to issues and challenges specific to Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Land uses and facilities at Leo Carrillo State Beach shall meet the following goals:

Goal 1: Resource Protection

Protect and enhance the natural, rustic character of the unit, its scenic quality, and the integrity of its resources.

- Objectives:**
- 1.1 Remove unnecessary development (PRC: Article 4, Section 5096.161, Subdivision [b]).
 - 1.2 Assure that any future development is compatible in both function and aesthetics with the department's goals for resource protection at Leo Carrillo State Beach.
 - 1.3 Integrate land uses and facilities at Leo Carrillo State Beach, both existing and proposed, with the natural processes inherent to the unit, including but not limited to those of Arroyo Sequit.
 - 1.4 Encourage recreational uses and transportation modes which conserve nonrenewable resources and minimize impacts to natural, cultural, and aesthetic resources (PRC: Article 4, Section 5096.161, Subdivision [d]).

Goal 2: Education, Interpretation, Inspiration

Provide for the health, education, and inspiration of the people of California (CDPR Mission).

- Objectives:**
- 2.1 Serve the nearby metropolitan population centers and accommodate day use and overnight visits.
 - 2.2 Provide opportunities for environmental education.
 - 2.3 Encourage understanding and appreciation of the unit's cultural and historic legacy, including the interplay of cultural patterns and the natural landscape.

- 2.4 Take advantage of unique opportunities to interpret marine resources.

Goal 3: Public Access

Promote safe, public access to the natural, cultural, recreational, and scenic resources of Leo Carrillo State Beach (CDPR Mission).

- Objectives:**
- 3.1 Develop a comprehensive trail system that provides appropriate access to the unit's resources.
 - 3.2 Provide access and accommodations to persons with special needs, such as physical restrictions and disabilities, and all age groups.
 - 3.2a Where feasible, incorporate all-access design for users of all abilities and ages, including those with visual and other physical disabilities.
 - 3.2b Require existing and new facilities to comply with the Americans with Disabilities Act of 1990 (ADA) and the department standards as specified in the *Access to Parks Guidelines*.
 - 3.3 Enhance public access to coastal resources.
 - 3.3a Maintain visual access from scenic corridors.
 - 3.3b Improve physical access, including designated trails and stairs, wherever feasible and appropriate.
 - 3.4 Develop facilities which enhance and make available interpretive programs and opportunities.

Concepts, Policies, Guidelines

Surrounding Land Use and Additional Lands

Private and public lands in the vicinity of Leo Carrillo State Beach may influence the unit's character, resource management, or operations. Land uses on these properties may complement or conflict with the unit's recreation and resource goals and should be closely monitored. Nearby lands should be considered for appropriate park additions or cooperative management programs if they include significant resource values similar to those of the state park unit, are in need of additional open space protection, or have development potential consistent with the unit's operation, visitor services, or recreation needs. A wide variety of land management and cooperative planning arrangements exist in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area. Land holdings surrounding the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach include both public and private lands under several jurisdictions. Some of these properties are recreation lands with compatible management objectives, although such uses could conceivably change over the coming years, regardless of current zoning and land use designations. It is important that cooperative and coordinated efforts continue on behalf of open space and recreational planning.

The land use proposals of this plan are not dependent on new land acquisition. The following discussion, including comments regarding land acquisition, are intended for long-range planning purposes only, and do not represent a commitment or an expressed intention to acquire. Additional public lands could enhance recreational opportunities, add to enjoyment and appreciation of the unit's resources, assure control over potential visual impacts, and help to maintain the character and integrity of the unit. This listing is flexible, and will depend on such factors as the availability of funds, whether there is a willing seller, and proposed development on private property. Additional land areas of interest are conceptual only, and are not intended to be parcel-specific.

Coastal Areas

Nicholas County Beach is owned and operated by the County of Los Angeles. It lies at the base of Nicholas Canyon, below Nicholas Flat, and completes the arc of shoreline which runs through South Beach to Sequit Point. It is contiguous to South Beach and makes a logical extension to this coastal area in terms of topography, viewshed, and operations. Although the county has in the past expressed an interest in acquiring sections of Leo Carrillo State Beach to augment its operation of Nicholas Beach, it would not serve the state park unit's declaration of purpose to enter such an agreement. Leasing of offshore, underwater areas from the State Lands Commission is discussed in other sections of the plan (see Classification/Subclassification in both the Land Use and Facilities and Resource Elements.)

Canyon/ Upland Areas

Two obvious land area extensions to Leo Carrillo State Beach would include parcels completing the adjacent canyon areas on both the eastern and western boundaries of the unit. Refer to Figure 10 for their status in the SMMNRA Land Protection Plan. Some areas are in NPS ownership; others are included in proposed NPS "easement acquisition areas" or "fee acquisition areas;" others lie in "cooperative planning areas" or in "compatible

private recreation lands.” These additional lands would provide viewshed protection, including views along the scenic PCH corridor and down Nicholas Canyon to the ocean from the Nicholas Pond area. They would also complete watershed areas, facilitate regional trail connections, augment the existing habitat and open space lands of the unit, and provide additional land use buffers from nearby developing areas. Lands in other than NPS ownership should be considered for acquisition if they become available, with priority given to those parcels completing the Nicholas Canyon watershed and shoreline. It is assumed that NPS holdings and State Park System lands will be cooperatively managed. Should it prove advantageous to both parties to exchange lands, parcels contiguous to Leo Carrillo State Beach may be considered for annexation to the unit.

Other Areas

If lands north of the unit become available, and these lands lie in the Arroyo Sequit watershed or the canyon viewshed, they should be considered for acquisition by NPS or other SMMNRA management entities. Those parcels contiguous to Leo Carrillo State Beach may be considered for acquisition to the unit.

Land parcels along the inland side of PCH near Yerba Buena Beach should also be considered for acquisition if they become available. This location may prove suitable for several development options, including facilities for sector operations, additional parking, and visitor-serving concessions.

Other Important Considerations

Adjacent land uses have much potential to affect the quality of recreational experiences at Leo Carrillo State Beach, as well as the integrity of the unit’s resources. It is critical that the State Park System play an active role in monitoring and reviewing surrounding land uses to assess their impacts on the unit. The legal nexus for such responsibilities can be found in the following sections of the California Coastal Act of 1976:

Section 30240. Development in areas adjacent to environmentally sensitive habitat areas and parks and recreation areas shall be sited and designed to prevent impacts which would significantly degrade those areas, and shall be compatible with the continuance of those habitat and recreation areas.

Section 30525. (a) Every state agency that owns or manages land or water areas within the coastal zone, including public beaches, parks, natural areas, and fish and wildlife preserves, shall identify the sensitive resource values within those areas that are particularly susceptible to adverse impacts from nearby development that is not carefully planned. Every such agency shall also identify the location and type of development that would have a significant adverse impact on those sensitive resource values.

(d) For purposes of this section, “sensitive resource values” means those fragile or unique natural resources which are particularly susceptible to degradation resulting from surrounding development, the adverse effects of which have not been carefully evaluated, mitigated, or avoided. Examples include, but are not limited to, environmentally sensitive areas, as defined in Section 30107.5, areas uniquely suited for scientific or educational purposes, and specific public recreation areas where the quality of the recreational experience is dependent on the character of the surrounding area.

Considerations concerning lands next to the unit include ridgeline development which intrudes into important viewsheds and impacts from land uses and activities in the upper watershed areas of Arroyo Sequit. Visual impacts to ridgelines will be especially noticeable at this unit and visible from many of the trail routes. Future densification, commercialization, or urbanization of the surrounding areas will change the character of the unit in a fundamental way, and greatly compromise its natural qualities. The visual and psychological integrity of the coastal mountain-to-the-sea-scape will be lost to a great degree when the coastal terraces near Nicholas Beach are developed. In addition, private sea walls, such as the one constructed between North Beach and Yerba Buena Beach, break the open stretch of natural beach line and should be prohibited. Coastal water quality is important to the natural and recreational resource values of Leo Carrillo State Beach, so any pollution or degradation of water quality from direct or indirect sources must be prevented.

As the City of Malibu prepares its local coastal program, or county programs are updated, it is important that the State Park System advise the appropriate local government of particular considerations that should be evaluated during preparation, review, and approval of the local coastal program, and which may, in the department's opinion, be necessary for protection of identified sensitive resource values [California Coastal Act, Section 30525 (b)].

Unit Land Use and Classification

The classification and subclassifications of the unit are discussed in the Resource Element. They are included here in reference to their implications for both land use and development of facilities. The foundations for this discussion are found in applicable sections of the Public Resources Code (PRC) and the Resource Management Directives for the California Department of Parks and Recreation (RMD).

Leo Carrillo State Beach is located in, and is a part of, the *Point Mugu State Seashore*, which extends from Ormond Beach to San Nicholas Canyon, along with Mugu Lagoon and Point Mugu State Park. The PRC clearly defines the purpose of state seashores to be ecological preservation of California's coastline and its outstanding resource values (natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, recreational). It also explains that public enjoyment, appreciation, and understanding of these coastal values and related recreational activities are included in that purpose. The PRC further specifies: "Improvements undertaken within state seashores shall be for the purpose of making the areas available for public enjoyment, recreation, and education in a manner consistent with the perpetuation of their natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational value. Improvements which do not directly enhance the public enjoyment of the natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, or recreational values of the seashore, or which are attractions in themselves, shall not be undertaken."

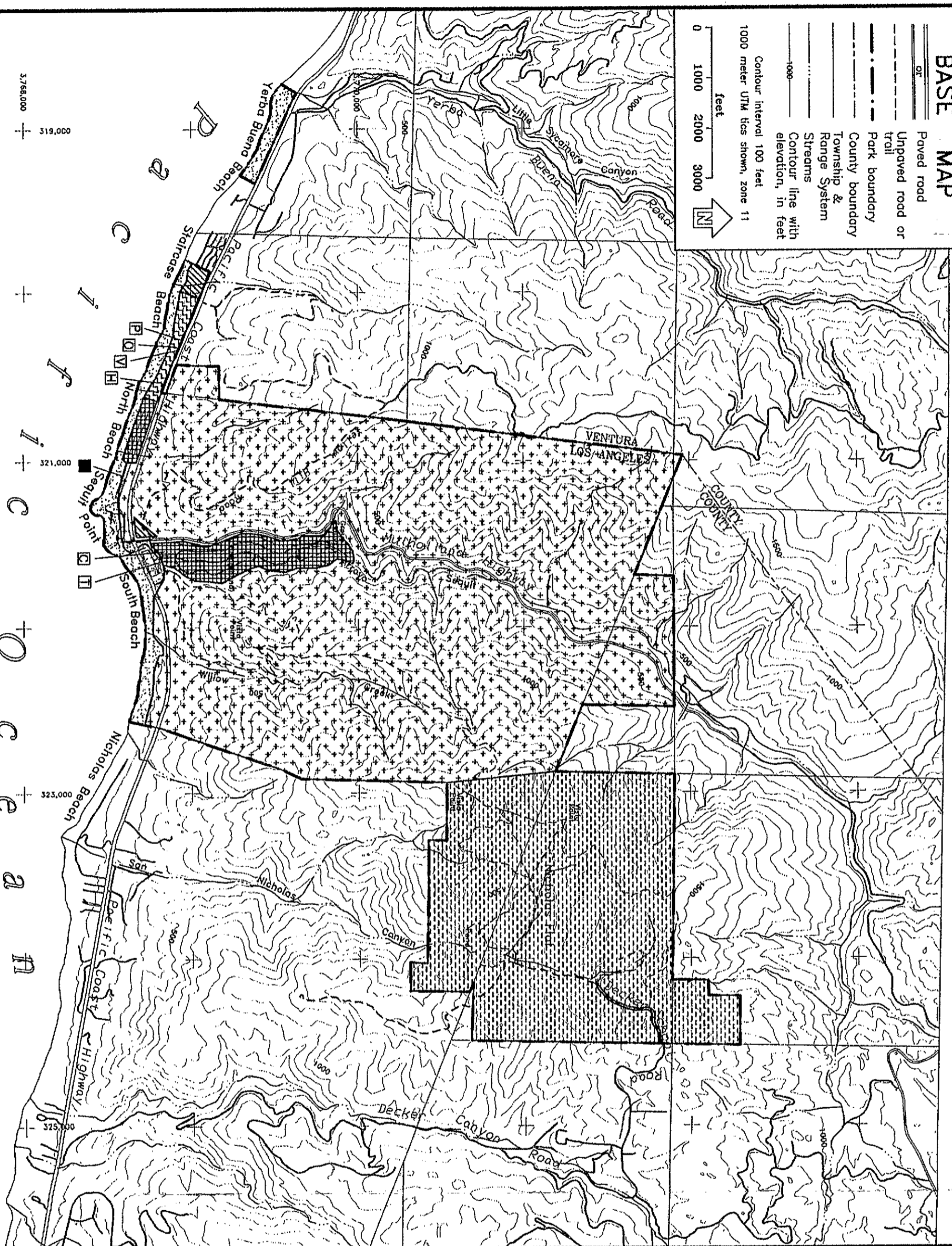
It is recommended, due to the broad range and significance of its natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational values, that Leo Carrillo State Beach be reclassified as *Leo Carrillo State Park*. It is imperative that the integrity of the unit's prime resources be protected from adverse and inappropriate developments and influences. This applies to encroachments of

BASE MAP

- Paved road
 - Unpaved road or trail
 - Park boundary
 - County boundary
 - Township & Range System
 - Streams
 - Contour line with elevation, in feet
- Contour interval 100 feet
1000 meter UTM tics shown, zone 11



0 1000 2000 3000
feet



319,000 + 321,000 + 323,000 + 325,000 +
3,758,000 + 3,759,000 + 3,760,000 + 3,761,000 + 3,762,000 + 3,763,000 + 3,764,000 + 3,765,000 + 3,766,000 + 3,767,000 + 3,768,000 + 3,769,000 + 3,770,000 + 3,771,000 + 3,772,000 + 3,773,000 + 3,774,000 + 3,775,000 + 3,776,000 + 3,777,000 + 3,778,000 + 3,779,000 + 3,780,000 + 3,781,000 + 3,782,000 + 3,783,000 + 3,784,000 + 3,785,000 + 3,786,000 + 3,787,000 + 3,788,000 + 3,789,000 + 3,790,000 + 3,791,000 + 3,792,000 + 3,793,000 + 3,794,000 + 3,795,000 + 3,796,000 + 3,797,000 + 3,798,000 + 3,799,000 + 3,800,000 + 3,801,000 + 3,802,000 + 3,803,000 + 3,804,000 + 3,805,000 + 3,806,000 + 3,807,000 + 3,808,000 + 3,809,000 + 3,810,000 + 3,811,000 + 3,812,000 + 3,813,000 + 3,814,000 + 3,815,000 + 3,816,000 + 3,817,000 + 3,818,000 + 3,819,000 + 3,820,000 + 3,821,000 + 3,822,000 + 3,823,000 + 3,824,000 + 3,825,000 + 3,826,000 + 3,827,000 + 3,828,000 + 3,829,000 + 3,830,000 + 3,831,000 + 3,832,000 + 3,833,000 + 3,834,000 + 3,835,000 + 3,836,000 + 3,837,000 + 3,838,000 + 3,839,000 + 3,840,000 + 3,841,000 + 3,842,000 + 3,843,000 + 3,844,000 + 3,845,000 + 3,846,000 + 3,847,000 + 3,848,000 + 3,849,000 + 3,850,000 + 3,851,000 + 3,852,000 + 3,853,000 + 3,854,000 + 3,855,000 + 3,856,000 + 3,857,000 + 3,858,000 + 3,859,000 + 3,860,000 + 3,861,000 + 3,862,000 + 3,863,000 + 3,864,000 + 3,865,000 + 3,866,000 + 3,867,000 + 3,868,000 + 3,869,000 + 3,870,000 + 3,871,000 + 3,872,000 + 3,873,000 + 3,874,000 + 3,875,000 + 3,876,000 + 3,877,000 + 3,878,000 + 3,879,000 + 3,880,000 + 3,881,000 + 3,882,000 + 3,883,000 + 3,884,000 + 3,885,000 + 3,886,000 + 3,887,000 + 3,888,000 + 3,889,000 + 3,890,000 + 3,891,000 + 3,892,000 + 3,893,000 + 3,894,000 + 3,895,000 + 3,896,000 + 3,897,000 + 3,898,000 + 3,899,000 + 3,900,000 + 3,901,000 + 3,902,000 + 3,903,000 + 3,904,000 + 3,905,000 + 3,906,000 + 3,907,000 + 3,908,000 + 3,909,000 + 3,910,000 + 3,911,000 + 3,912,000 + 3,913,000 + 3,914,000 + 3,915,000 + 3,916,000 + 3,917,000 + 3,918,000 + 3,919,000 + 3,920,000 + 3,921,000 + 3,922,000 + 3,923,000 + 3,924,000 + 3,925,000 + 3,926,000 + 3,927,000 + 3,928,000 + 3,929,000 + 3,930,000 + 3,931,000 + 3,932,000 + 3,933,000 + 3,934,000 + 3,935,000 + 3,936,000 + 3,937,000 + 3,938,000 + 3,939,000 + 3,940,000 + 3,941,000 + 3,942,000 + 3,943,000 + 3,944,000 + 3,945,000 + 3,946,000 + 3,947,000 + 3,948,000 + 3,949,000 + 3,950,000 + 3,951,000 + 3,952,000 + 3,953,000 + 3,954,000 + 3,955,000 + 3,956,000 + 3,957,000 + 3,958,000 + 3,959,000 + 3,960,000 + 3,961,000 + 3,962,000 + 3,963,000 + 3,964,000 + 3,965,000 + 3,966,000 + 3,967,000 + 3,968,000 + 3,969,000 + 3,970,000 + 3,971,000 + 3,972,000 + 3,973,000 + 3,974,000 + 3,975,000 + 3,976,000 + 3,977,000 + 3,978,000 + 3,979,000 + 3,980,000 + 3,981,000 + 3,982,000 + 3,983,000 + 3,984,000 + 3,985,000 + 3,986,000 + 3,987,000 + 3,988,000 + 3,989,000 + 3,990,000 + 3,991,000 + 3,992,000 + 3,993,000 + 3,994,000 + 3,995,000 + 3,996,000 + 3,997,000 + 3,998,000 + 3,999,000 + 4,000,000

LAND USE PLAN

- Recreation: Overnight Use
- Recreation: Active Day Use
- Recreation: Mixed Use
- Natural Open Space / Slope Areas
- Natural Preserve Designation with Passive Day Use Recreation
- Operations

ADDITIONAL FACILITIES PLAN

- Hostel
- Visitor Center
- Combined Operations Facility
- Parking Facility
- Camp Store
- Restroom
- Picnic Facilities

Leo Carrillo State Beach
General Plan

LAND USE AND
FACILITIES PLAN

FIGURE 17

various kinds, and to developments planned or sponsored by the department. This is in contrast to recreation units in which the opportunities for recreational activities are of primary interest. The RMD states, "Development in state parks is to be located and designed to protect and enhance enjoyment of the primary resources. In state parks, the primary purpose for development is to place visitors in an optimal relationship with the resources, for recreational enjoyment and understanding of those resources. In state parks, resources may not be managed or manipulated to enhance recreational experiences."

It is also recommended that offshore underwater areas be acquired or leased from the State Lands Commission and managed as an extension of the unit. Inclusion of an underwater area along the length of Leo Carrillo State Beach (see Resource Element) would have little impact on existing uses of these underwater environments, except to signify their importance as relatively undisturbed and diverse marine communities, and would allow the State Park System to actively manage, monitor, and interpret these environments.

Although reclassification as state park provides a high level of resource protection for this unit, Nicholas Flat is considered suitable for subclassification as a natural preserve. Establishment of the Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve will allow this area of special natural and cultural interest to be protected from offsite influences and impacts from inappropriate activities. It is discussed in more detail in the Resource Element. Regarding facility development, the department's Resource Management Directives state: "Developments in natural preserves are limited to trails and interpretive facilities required to make possible the visual and sensory enjoyment of the resources by visitors. Vehicle access and parking are not appropriate; visitor centers, restrooms, structures, and facilities other than signs shall be placed outside natural preserves."

Site-Specific Land Use and Facilities

This section includes land use and facility policies, guidelines, and concepts for specific planning areas in the unit. Some recommendations are brief and without extensive justification because other elements of the General Plan address these issues more fully. The complex nature of other land use and facility recommendations requires discussion in greater detail.

Coastal Area

UNDERWATER AREA

Facilities. Discourage development of underwater facilities, including trails, markers, or interpretive signage, unless compelling reasons to do otherwise are found during development of the master trails plan. The intent of this policy is to minimize any visual or physical impacts to underwater areas.

SOUTH BEACH

Accessibility. Include, if feasible, a modest concrete viewing pad and picnic table for visitors with disabilities, that are accessible from the campground and parking lot. It is important that any such improvements be discreetly designed and well-sited to avoid negative aesthetic impacts to this area.

Comfort Station. Make modifications to existing facilities, such as addition of showers.

SEQUIT POINT

Trails. Review existing blufftop trails at the time the master trails plan is undertaken.

NORTH BEACH

Entrance Road. Frequent inundation of the existing access road will require continued measures such as pumping and clearing of the road to keep it open. Any activity causing impacts to the stream channel will require coastal and stream alteration permits. The old North Beach entrance (on grade with PCH, immediately upcoast from the bridge) should be restricted to service and emergency use. To reopen this entrance in lieu of the existing entrance would require signalizing of the intersection, a complete redesign to create adequate vehicular stacking room, and construction and staffing of a second kiosk; it is not recommended.

Continue to use the existing entrance road until it becomes feasible for Caltrans to redesign and reconstruct the Arroyo Sequit bridge. As part of this reconstruction, the entrance road should be relocated out of the stream channel.

Recommend that Caltrans redesign the drainage outlet that directs highway drainage into the stream area under the bridge and onto the park access road.

Picnic Facilities. Prepare and implement a renovation plan to improve the ambience of the North Beach day-use/picnic facility and to bring it more into harmony with its natural, coastal setting. The damaged pavement should be removed and replaced with a picnic area that blends into natural vegetation. If public demand for coastal picnic facilities continues to grow in future years, consider adapting the section of old highway to such use and integrating it with interpretive efforts for this historic feature.

Comfort Station. Locate an additional comfort station (permanent structure) near the picnic/parking end of North Beach. The structure should be discreetly sited and should not intrude into important viewsheds. Incorporate diving lockers, scuba wash racks, and additional showers, as feasible. When this facility is constructed, the visually intrusive portable restrooms should be removed from the picnic area.

Concession Facility. Accommodate a self-contained mobile facility for food and beach rental concessions at North Beach. Such a unit will be present and will operate only during peak-season activity, or as visitor demand warrants.

STAIRCASE BEACH/ BLUFF

The Staircase planning area is subject to the most significant land use changes proposed for Leo Carrillo State Beach. As such, it warrants more extensive discussion.

Planning Priorities. The Public Resources Code clearly defines the purpose of state seashores to be ecological preservation of California's coastline and its outstanding resource values. The PRC further specifies that: "Improvements undertaken within state seashores shall be for the purpose of making the areas available for public enjoyment, recreation, and education in a manner consistent with the perpetuation of their natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational value." Improvements which do not directly enhance public enjoyment of these seashore values shall not be undertaken. Based on these guidelines, the following are identified as the highest-priority goals for the Staircase Beach and Bluff areas:

- Enhancement of Public Access
- Scenic Integrity
- Coastal Bluff Scrub Restoration
- Interpretation of Coastal Resources

Land Use. The primary land use shall change from operations/staff residential to visitor-serving recreation and scenic recreation, with operations/staff residential as a secondary use. Visitor use will include day-use parking, beach access, coastal trail development, and visitor center development. All uses must be reconciled with this coastal area's inherent scenic integrity, with viewsheds protected or enhanced from offshore areas and from the PCH Scenic Corridor, as well as onsite.

Area Development Plan. Prepare the Staircase Beach and Bluff Area Development Plan. This plan will seek to eliminate the existing parcelized nature of the bluff, restore some semblance of an entire landscape, and avoid piecemeal development of unrelated fragments. The plan will integrate and help to implement the various General Plan recommendations, including the visitor center, operations facility, bluff restoration efforts, trails, and beach access points, as well as parking and other circulation needs. It will help to further define priorities, resolve potential conflicts among resources and land uses, and indicate how phasing will be accomplished. In conjunction with any necessary feasibility studies and geotechnical investigations, the area development plan will work out, at a level of detail beyond the scope of a general plan, a more precise plan for development of future land uses and facilities at Staircase Beach and Bluff. It is recommended that this plan be developed under public scrutiny and with the guidance of those who can provide multiple perspectives, including operational, resource, economic, and interpretive, as well as site planning expertise.

Circulation. Although it is an important aspect of function, public access, and safety, circulation can also displace natural landscapes and introduce visual blight (most parking lots). The hierarchy of circulation needs on the Staircase blufftop will depend on the final scope of development and will consider parking for staff, visitor center and beach use, buses, and other transit options. Safe ingress and egress from PCH for visitors, emergency and maintenance vehicles, and ranger and lifeguard vehicles, as well as pedestrian movement throughout the area, will all factor into the final circulation plan.

- Include a comprehensive circulation plan in the Staircase Beach and Bluff Area Development Plan. All vehicular and pedestrian circulation needs will be addressed, including the accessibility needs of individuals with disabilities. Refer to Access Network II: Staircase Bluff for additional information on accessibility planning.
- Incorporate a trail system or boardwalk, vista points, and beach access into the area development plan, as well as into the unit's comprehensive trail master plan.
- Increase parking capacities at this location to accommodate the proposed visitor center and any included unit operations. This parking facility shall be limited to the carrying capacity/visitor attendance capacity as determined for the unit. It is an important design issue to minimize the visual impacts of expected parking.

Landscape Restoration. Most of Southern California's coastal bluff habitats have been eradicated or degraded due to extensive coastal development. Those that remain are, for the most part, threatened. Leo Carrillo State Beach represents some of the last and best preserved sections of open coastal bluff in the area, so it is appropriate for state parks to make every effort to preserve, enhance, restore, and interpret these habitat types for future generations. Any coastal development undertaken in the unit must give full consideration to this natural resource priority.

- Remove ornamental, non-native vegetation, fencing, and structures, and replace with native vegetation.

- Restore coastal bluff scrub and other indigenous habitats.
- Include a revegetation plan in the Staircase Beach and Bluff Area Development Plan.

Interpretation. Optimize the interpretive potential of all aspects of redevelopment in this planning area. A permanent visitor center that interprets marine-to-mountain resources will make a valuable contribution to the existing range of visitor services available in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, particularly because there is no other marine interpretation offered along this part of the coast. The location offers a dramatic coastal experience and perspective that should be integrated into the interpretive program of the facility. The boardwalk trail system with viewpoints will also allow dramatic ocean and coastline views and will pass through restored coastal bluff scrub habitat. Trails offer another interpretive opportunity, one that can be incorporated into an access network (refer to the section on potential access networks for Leo Carrillo State Beach).

Hostel Facility. Adapt the triplex residential units located between Staircase Beach and North Beach for use as a coastal hostel facility, as identified in the *California State Park System Coast Hostel Facilities Plan*. Such a facility would provide another aspect to coastal access by serving predominantly nonmotorized travelers--those travelling by kayak, hiking trail, bicycle, or canoe, all of which have regional or statewide routes close to Leo Carrillo State Beach. The units meet minimal floor area ratios as recommended by the International Youth Hostel Association, and preliminary studies support such a use at this location. However, a feasibility study is necessary to make a final determination. If a hostel facility proves economically unfeasible, it is recommended that other revenue-generating, adaptive uses (preferably visitor-serving) be explored for the triplex units.

Visitor Center. Develop plans and construct a permanent visitor center on the blufftop above Staircase Beach. This facility will provide a new aspect to public access of coastal resources by opening up the dramatic blufftop view of the coastline to more visitors. It will also expand our ability to interpret marine and mountain resources and will provide educational opportunities to nearby urban populations. A combined visitor center and operations facility is proposed (see following discussion); this has some advantages in terms of staffing and administrative overhead. The extent of such development and its footprint on the coastal terrace (note coastal area resource directives), as well as potential impacts to viewsheds and scenic, recreational, natural, and cultural resources must be carefully considered. The development shall be sited to minimize visual impacts from PCH Scenic Corridor and other important viewsheds (beach and ocean waters). Specific details and the final project scope will be addressed in the future Area Development Plan for Staircase Beach and Bluff. Additional design guidelines and other planning considerations for the proposed facility are addressed in the following paragraphs.

Exhibit Areas

Exhibit needs can vary widely, depending on whether the exhibits are indoors, outdoors, static, interactive, alive, permanently built-in, modular, multimedia, or all of the above. The General Plan makes the following recommendations concerning future exhibit areas:

- Plan the exhibit program conceptually at the time of building design, so both will be compatible.
- Include a modest amount of flexible gallery space, in addition to permanent exhibit areas, for temporary or changing exhibits, visiting exhibits, school exhibits, and art exhibits.
- Consider including live exhibits, such as tidepools, with great caution, and only after a thorough analysis has been completed on the long-term costs associated with such exhibits.

Educational Programs

Schools find it more cost-effective to send at least two classes on a bus for field trips. Three busloads (at sixty persons per bus) may bring 180 visitors. Institutions providing educational programs to school-age children often use a system of switching classes from area to area in order to accommodate larger numbers in an orderly manner. While one group is occupied in an exhibit area, another may be working in a classroom setting, or sitting in an auditorium, or otherwise occupied outdoors. If the target capacity is 180 visitors, then it is recommended that the department consider the following:

- Develop a minimum of three areas, one of which is outdoors (this helps with energy and noise levels). Outdoor areas can include trails, picnic areas, outdoor exhibits.
- Accommodate teacher and volunteer training programs, which also require certain kinds of supporting spaces.

Multiple Uses

Planning areas for multiple uses is an important concept to consider for both functional and economic reasons. Needs and requirements often change over time, and flexibility in how spaces can be used helps to accommodate those changes. When a development serves several functions, efficiencies and supporting interactions can take place. Also, shared floor areas, provided that the uses are compatible, keep the building footprint smaller and maintenance and operational costs lower. With these justifications in mind, the following recommendations are made:

- Combine the visitor center with a unit operations facility. This combination has several advantages. Some functions may be enhanced or made more efficient, such as staffing of the visitor center, increased hours of operation, volunteer coordination, and sharing of reception and administrative areas. There are more opportunities to create multiple-purpose spaces such as shared workrooms or library and conference areas. There is the opportunity to centralize sector operations that are now scattered in several locations, which could create its own efficiencies. There is also the possibility of incorporating only some of the operations into the center, or phasing them in as time and funds allow. Potential disadvantages include the possibility that centralized sector operations will dominate the center's environment in terms of size and function, and substantially increase the development costs. A preliminary scope

for a combined visitor center and operations facility has not been determined, but sizes ranging from 30,000 to 55,000 square feet have been suggested.

- Accommodate special events. To generate supporting revenues, many visitor centers and museums rent their facilities for receptions, meetings, or special events during off hours, usually in the evening. The coastal blufftop location of this proposed visitor center lends itself well to such occasions. Certain kinds of spaces facilitate this option, including indoor/outdoor arrangements, connecting spaces, and those which can accommodate catering. The size and availability of an auditorium is also an important consideration.
- Incorporate other revenue-supporting opportunities. Options range from a modest sales area for interpretive materials to a full museum shop, a book store, a coffee-house, or a cafe. It is recommended that any of these dual purposes stay subordinate to the interpretive functions of the center, but such auxiliary visitor-serving areas may be incorporated into the design of the facility. They may also include small seating areas inside the facility and/or outside patios where visitors can sit and enjoy the coastal environment.

Staff Housing. Ten of the twelve residential units at Leo Carrillo State Beach are located in the Staircase Beach/Blufftop management area. One structure is currently housing sector operations. General Plan recommendations concerning staff housing and adaptive use of existing residential structures were, for the most part, based on the guidelines of the Southern Region Housing Survey (April 1990), which evaluated each housing structure at the unit and prescribed specific directives. Departmental Notice 95-2 also establishes certain housing plan guidelines (4/18/95). These guidelines, however, are not specific to Leo Carrillo State Beach and primarily address staff housing assignments. The notice does state that the district superintendent is responsible for preparing and annually updating a housing plan that places each house in one of the following categories:

- A. Essential
 1. Required
 2. Desirable
- B. Non-essential

The General Plan suggests that the twelve residential units at Leo Carrillo State Beach benefit the department to varying degrees. Some may be “required,” others “desirable.” Regarding specific housing units, the General Plan makes the following specific housing recommendations:

- Investigate the residence designated for peace officer occupation (1990 Survey), which is located on an archaeological site. The residence may remain contingent on an assessment of the cultural significance of the site and the significance of impacts. The residence must be removed if it is shown that adverse impacts are occurring to a significant archaeological resource. The single-family residence located above the triplexes can be used, if necessary, either in lieu of or in addition to the residence in question.

- Adapt the triplex units for use as a coastal hostel facility, as previously discussed.
- Remove structures as necessary to develop the visitor center and operations facility and to accomplish the long-term goals for the Staircase Beach/ Blufftop area.

If, after adoption of the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan, the California Department of Parks and Recreation implements new housing guidelines which replace the current guidelines, general plan amendments to the Land Use and Facilities Element may need to be prepared for consideration by the State Park and Recreation Commission.

YERBA BUENA

Parking. Maintain the existing parking at this location if feasible. Due to its cultural sensitivity, it is recommended that no additional permanent parking facilities be developed at Yerba Buena Beach.

Trails. Control pedestrian activity, particularly on the main terrace area at Yerba Buena Beach, by designating access routes, constructing boardwalks along the blufftop, and identifying scenic overlooks. A trail through the dune area will be delineated to protect vegetation. Low-profile interpretive signage acknowledging the site's cultural heritage and interpreting the dune vegetation and other coastal resources shall be incorporated into the trail system.

Comfort Stations. Relocate the portable toilet to the lower grade of the parking area, nearer to the trail from the beach, and provide some pleasant screening to enhance the area's aesthetic quality.

PACIFIC COAST HIGHWAY SCENIC CORRIDOR

Protection and enhancement of the scenic integrity of the Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor is a high priority. Specific improvement or protection measures are included in the appropriate sections of the General Plan. These include removing unnecessary structures, fencing, non-native vegetation, screening of unsightly areas, and restoring native coastal vegetation where possible. Protection measures are noted where future planning and development may make negative impacts to these important public viewsheds. General measures include preservation of slope and canyon open space areas, guidelines for signage, and sensitive siting of structures. The following actions are recommended in addition to those found in specific planning areas along the scenic corridor:

Scenic Highway Designation. Initiate the Official State Scenic Highways designation process for the sections of Pacific Coast Highway that pass through Leo Carrillo State Beach by processing a submittal through Caltrans for finalization of the designation.

Underground Utilities. Recommend that overhead utilities be relocated underground. This will make a considerable improvement to the scenic integrity of this section of the California coastline.

Funding. Seek highway-related enhancement or mitigation funds when available to assist in implementing general plan projects such as coastal trails and hostel facilities, historic highway and other interpretive efforts, architectural treatment of the PCH bridge over Arroyo Sequit, visitor center development, archaeological planning and research, mitigation of pollution from highway runoff, habitat restoration and revegetation efforts, and undergrounding of overhead utilities.

Arroyo Sequit Bridge. Encourage Caltrans to redesign and reconstruct the PCH bridge over Arroyo Sequit. An environmentally sound bridge is important to assure safe public access to coastal and recreational resources and to restore integrity to riparian/estuarine resources. It is further recommended that the bridge be architecturally enhanced, in fitting with its highly visible public but natural setting.

Visual Screening. Screen the maintenance/storage area from scenic corridor views and vista points. Also, screen parking lots and other facilities, utilities, and structures to minimize their impacts on coastal viewsheds.

Canyons Area

ARROYO SEQUIT

Trails. Discourage formal trail construction along Arroyo Sequit upstream from the campground. At this time, trail development and maintenance would cause greater negative impacts to site character and riparian resources than the few casual hikers who explore this route when season, vegetation, and stream scouring allow passage. Should this situation change in future years, the General Plan recommends that the issue be addressed in the unit's comprehensive trial plan and include a thorough environmental review. Equestrian use of the riparian area should be prohibited.

Service Road. Modify the service road that fords Arroyo Sequit, if necessary, to allow for more natural stream flows and improved movement of aquatic species.

ARROYO SEQUIT FLOOD PLAIN:

ENTRANCE AREA, CANYON CAMPGROUND, AND MAINTENANCE/SERVICE YARD

Entrance Area Redevelopment. Redevelop the entrance area to improve circulation, enhance visitor services, and improve the unit's initial appearance and overall aesthetics. A conceptual site plan is shown in Figure 18. The new site layout will accomplish the following:

- Accommodate a new concession facility and its associated parking.
- Determine a new kiosk location.
- Provide for adequate stacking room, a check-in parking area, bus traffic and parking, and day-use circulation.

- Consider trail connections (including potential future equestrian movement through the area).
- Provide additional picnic facilities.

Concession Facility. Locate a new and expanded concession structure in the entrance area to serve both day-use and campground visitors, as well as local drop-in traffic. This facility will provide service to nearby beaches, but will not intrude into the coastal environment. It will replace the existing camp store located in the campground. Removing the existing concessions compound will help to improve the natural ambience and allow additional campsites to be developed in its place. The preferred location for the new facility is in an area immediately inland of the existing kiosk, as indicated on the conceptual plan (Figure 18). It is ideal in terms of casual buffering from trails and protecting the scenic viewshed from PCH, although additional screening vegetation will be required. The new structure should be sensitive to the natural setting, rustic in appearance, and contribute to the site's character and sense of place. The facility should remain well screened from scenic public viewsheds. In no way should it create, or contribute to, a commercial or non-parklike environment. No existing sycamore trees shall be removed or adversely affected when siting this structure.

Trails, Picnic Facilities, and Other Site Amenities. Provide a modest picnic area, which should be integrated into the new entrance area layout, along with a rustic patio or deck adjacent to the new concessions structure. Additional trees should be incorporated as needed to create a built environment harmonious to its riparian woodland setting. Decking should allow for access by those with disabilities (see Access Network). Note that the trail connections indicated on the plan are to the unit's existing trails, but if proposed regional trail connections are made, arrangements for equestrian movement through the area should also be made (including hitching posts and watering provisions). The potential for including a mounting platform for disabled equestrian access should be explored. It may be feasible to incorporate such a feature into the raised decking of the camp store and use one ramp for both purposes.

Interpretation. Optimize the site's interpretive potential, particularly in conjunction with new facilities. Interpretive opportunities should be explored throughout the entrance area because of the great potential for visitation and activity. The bus stop is variously used for tour buses, visiting school buses, transit buses, and as a neighborhood school bus stop. The kiosk, picnic area, bus stop, and concession facility may all contribute to the unit's interpretive environment. The Interpretive Element should be consulted for interpretive themes and media. The trail leading from the store to the beach should be considered an interpretive trail opportunity and enhanced with native vegetation, including appropriate species of indigenous wildflowers. The new site layout will allow a sizable part of the existing entry area to be returned to native vegetation (sycamores and understory), so the overall aesthetics and character of this area will be enhanced.

Canyon Campground. Wedged into the base of the canyon, the flat flood plain of Arroyo Sequit accommodates family-style camping under its canopy of sycamores, oaks, and elderberries. The nearby sounds of surf and easy access to the beach, tidepools, and the

arroyo make this a popular camping destination year after year. Its proximity to large urban populations means that the campground is intensely used. Heavy use takes its toll on the woodland setting, in terms of compaction and impacts to the trees and understory vegetation. Understory regeneration is also inhibited by the forced channelization of the creek, because natural flood plain processes, such as laying down of fertile sediments, are disrupted. The following recommendations are made:

- Rehabilitate the Canyon Campground as needed, per Resource Element guidelines and per an approved restoration plan.
- Remove the existing concession compound in the Canyon campground; develop additional campsites at this location and restore the natural ambience.

Campfire Center. Renovate the existing campfire center located in the Canyon Campground to better integrate it with its site and resolve any functional shortcomings. Planting of sycamores and other natives would help to blend the area into its setting.

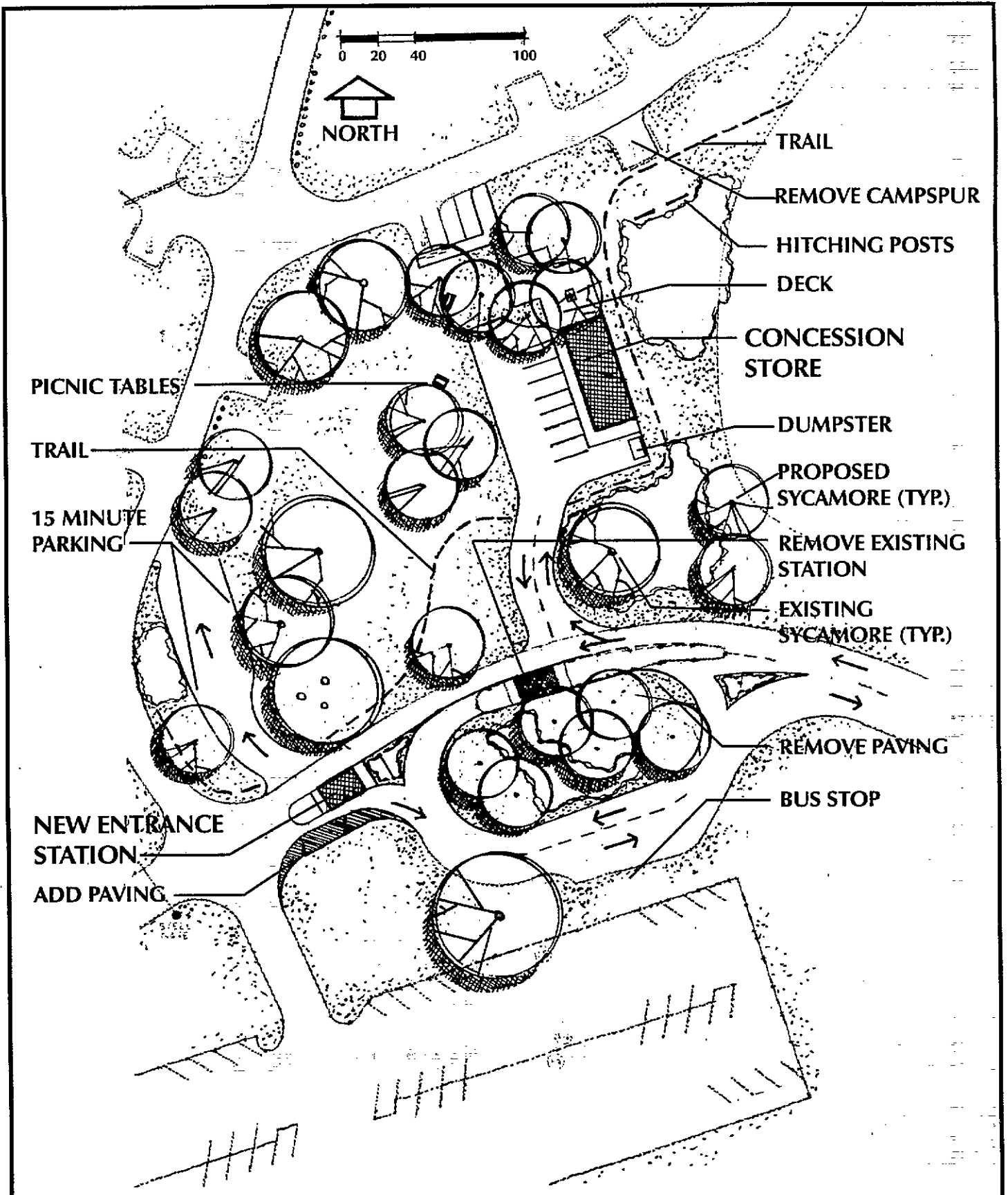
Canyon Campground Redesign. Develop a new site plan for the Canyon Campground that integrates the campground with the historic stream course and processes of Arroyo Sequit. It is recommended that the campground not be redesigned until the project is feasible or necessary, such as consequent to flood devastation or in light of unexpected funding opportunities. However, the integrity of the riparian environment and the experiential benefits for campers of restoring this environment makes this a worthwhile future goal.

If it becomes feasible in future years to redesign the campground, Arroyo Sequit should be restored to its historic course as indicated in maps and photos of the area prior to state park acquisition. This course allows for greater percolation and dissipation of flows, removal of gabion bank reinforcement, recovery of disrupted stream processes, and better integration with the campground environment.

Figure 19 depicts a conceptual plan that conveys how the campground could be redesigned to integrate it with the historic stream course. A looped roadway, for the most part one-way, winds through the riparian woodland, crossing the creek in several locations. Use of recycled materials such as railroad cars or telephone poles is recommended for bridging the creek. Campsites would be located on either side of the roadway and creek. The configuration shown would yield about 150 campsites (an increase of six sites). As proposed, the entrance layout and campfire center remain basically as they are, but the stream would become part of these environments.

Maintenance/Storage Facilities and Adjacent Residential Area. The maintenance/storage yard with its associated structures lies at the base of Yellow Hill, on the edge of the Arroyo Sequit floodplain. The General Plan makes the following recommendations regarding this site:

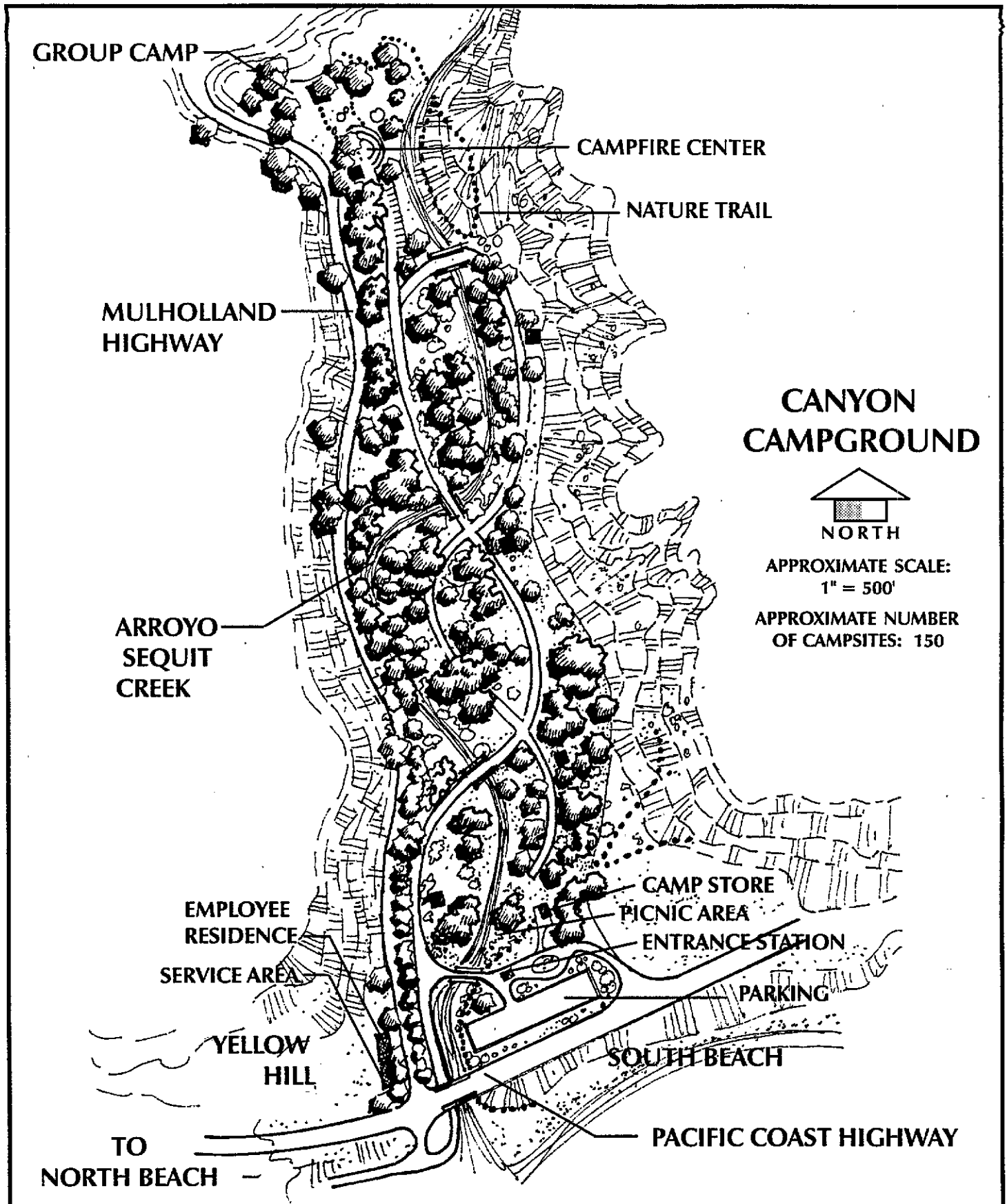
- Renovate the entire maintenance/storage yard, including the adjacent residential area, for more efficient spatial organization and functioning, improved visual appearance



Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

CONCEPTUAL PLAN - PARK ENTRANCE AREA

FIGURE 18



Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

CONCEPTUAL PLAN - CANYON CAMPGROUND

FIGURE 19

and screening, and a properly functioning sewage disposal system. It is recommended that a consultant specializing in space planning be retained to help maximize the limited space available.

- Retain the two residential units near the maintenance yard as essential, for reasons of public health and safety and facility and resource protection, or as recommended in the prevailing statewide housing plan.

MULHOLLAND HIGHWAY SCENIC CORRIDOR

Protection of Scenic Corridor. Protect the scenic integrity of the Mulholland Highway Scenic Corridor. Improved screening of the maintenance/storage area and of the residential units, in particular, will help to accomplish this.

No Scenic Pull-outs. Discourage formal scenic pull-off areas along Mulholland Highway as it passes through the unit, primarily for safety, resource, and operational reasons.

NATURAL SLOPE AREAS

Land Use. Manage the canyon and slope areas of Leo Carrillo State Beach (as indicated in Figure 16) as natural open space and habitat areas. Siting of facilities, except for trails, is not allowed. Future identification of these areas for consideration or enrollment in programs such as the Department of Fish Game's Natural Communities Conservation Program (NCCP) bioreserve system is consistent with General Plan land use recommendations.

Fire Roads. Encourage maintenance of the Yellow Hill fire road by county or other maintenance crews and use of maintenance practices that discourage erosion. Inclusion of the Yellow Hill fire road in regional trail connections will be addressed in the unit's comprehensive trail plan.

Upland Area

NICHOLAS FLAT NATURAL PRESERVE

Upland Areas. Preserve Nicholas Flat for its multiple species habitat values (as an integral part of a larger, regional bioreserve system) and for its strong sense of place and scenic character, as well as for its significance as a cultural landscape. Establishment of the Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve will help to preserve the landscape character and "sense of place" so valued by those who visit Nicholas Flat. It will help to ensure that the special qualities of this site, including its quiet ambiance and mosaic of natural landscapes--grasslands, coastal sage scrub, and oak woodlands--are protected for future generations to enjoy. Nicholas Flat shall be managed as an integrated resource management zone in which all resource values and the perspectives of multiple disciplines are considered; land use and resource conflicts will be resolved in an issue-by-issue, site-specific manner in accordance with an approved Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve Management Plan (see Resource Element).

Nicholas Flat Fire Roads. One official fire roads is noted in the Nicholas Flat area. Also, fuel breaks and hand lines are cut in fire emergency situations. These areas will be restored per the department's resource management practices.

DECKER CANYON AND DECKER SCHOOL ROAD/ENTRY AREA

Signage. Place signage indicating the turnoff to the Nicholas Flat preserve on Decker Canyon Road, if appropriate, and pending County of Los Angeles Department of Public Works approval. Identify Decker School Road as a unit gateway. Leo Carrillo State Beach entry signage may be placed at the unit boundary. Refer to the following section on signage for additional information.

Future Road Widening. Oppose future widening of Decker School Road, should it ever be proposed. Widening of this road would disturb the site's character and cause unnecessary, significant impacts to natural resources.

Parking and Trailhead Development. Mark the cul-de-sac area for head-in parking (along the sandstone cliff). The area between the two trails should be enhanced as a trailhead, for improved aesthetics, and for protection of the solitary oak tree. The stone base gateway and wooden fence should be incorporated into the trailhead design.

Trails and Access

TRAILS

Comprehensive Trail Master Plan. Develop and implement a comprehensive trail master plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach. The master trail plan shall include the department's specifications and policies concerning trail construction and maintenance, and shall consider, in a systematic manner, the following:

- Identification of trail needs and deficiencies, including correction of alignments and removal of "volunteer trails."
- Establishment of trail classifications, such as types of trail use appropriate in a given situation or level-of-accessibility ratings.
- Potential coordination with regional and statewide trail systems, including coastal water trails.
- Renovation of the nature trail and trail complex at Nicholas Flat.
- The location and design of potential beach and bluff trail routes and boardwalks.
- The location of trail support facilities, including trailheads, vista points/ scenic overlooks, and beach access points.

- ADA considerations, including a potential all-access trail at Nicholas Flat and other proposed access networks.
- A monitoring program for equestrian trail use, especially at Nicholas Flat and near sensitive cultural sites.
- Optimizing trails as interpretive facilities.

Also, note that specific trail recommendations were made for many of the unit's individual planning areas, including the proposed underwater park (see previous sections). These recommendations should be incorporated into the comprehensive trail master plan.

COASTAL ACCESS

Existing Access. Maintain existing designated pedestrian access points to the beach areas of Leo Carrillo State Beach, whenever it is reasonably safe, appropriate, and feasible to do so.

Future Access. Establish pedestrian access points where needed to provide for public enjoyment of the natural, scenic, cultural, ecological, and recreational values of the coast. Delineate pedestrian access points where necessary for reasons of safety, natural and cultural resource protection, and to avoid accelerated erosion of bluffs.

Temporary Closure. Specified areas, including but not limited to the tidepools, bluffs, or dune areas, may be periodically isolated from visitor use to allow for restoration efforts or natural regeneration.

ADA COMPLIANCE

ADA Compliance Goals. In conformance with the Americans with Disabilities Act of 1990, the General Plan establishes the following goals for Leo Carrillo State Beach:

- Provide access to a variety of natural settings and experiences encountered in the park environment, including camping, hiking, picnicking, beach access, parking, interpretation of resources, the visitor center, the campfire center, concession opportunities, and comfort stations/restrooms.
- Provide location and direction information (route signs, markings), identification and description information (access signs, maps, brochures), and regulation and safety information.
- Include, in all new and redeveloped sites and facilities, a core area which complies with the requirements of Level 4 accessibility, as defined in the *Access to Parks Guidelines* (CDPR 1993), and which shall be consistent with the concept of access networks. Each site shall be planned as a whole to form a well-integrated, accessible

network of sites, facilities, and programs. See the following sections on access networks.

- Qualify all component features of an access network, including the path of travel, at the same or better Level of Access than the designated program or facility. The accessibility of the path of travel to a specific restroom shall determine the Level of Accessibility designation of that site.

ACCESS NETWORKS

Guidelines for Access Networks and Site Planning.

In an effort to provide access to a variety of natural settings and experiences encountered in the park environment, the concept of access networks is applied to site planning. The following information is derived from material contained in the *Access to Parks Guidelines* (CDPR 1993).

Each site shall be planned as a whole to form a well-integrated, accessible network of sites, facilities, and programs. For example, if a park provides a network of trails that show a variety of important features, accessible trails shall be provided in each of these unique areas, rather than selecting one area and restricting visitors with disabilities to the use of only that area. Similarly, if camping or picnic areas provide some sites in the sun and some in the shade, or some overlooking a lake, accessible sites shall be developed in each location, rather than a limited selection. Partial accessibility does not provide for optimum experiences through individual choice.

An access network consists of two major components--a series of accessible, interdependent, related facilities, programs, and activities (e.g., parking, restrooms, visitor center, shops, campsites) and the continuous path of travel that connects them. All component features of an access network shall qualify at the same or better "level of access" than the designated program or facility. An access network shall be continuous and uninterrupted at the designated level of accessibility, or at an easier level. It may be extended at a more difficult level. A park or recreation area may contain more than one access network.

There are four levels of accessibility discussed in the guidelines, depending on the level of ease or challenge to individuals with a range of disabilities.

Accessibility Level 4 (easy)

Accessibility Level 3 (moderate)

Accessibility Level 2 (difficult)

Accessibility Level 1 (most difficult).

Level 4 is the primary level of accessibility for any facility in the California State Park System. Other levels may be appropriate depending on specific site situations, the degree of preservation, restroom access, edge conditions, etc. Whenever permanent restrooms are provided at the site, regardless of location, they shall be constructed to the specifications of Level 4 restrooms. The accessibility of the path of travel to a specific restroom shall determine the Level of Accessibility designation of that restroom. The guidelines state that when using Level 1 on paths, trails, or ramps, the elements of cross slope, width, and surface shall be kept at the standards of the highest level possible. Design criteria for individual

facilities (at various levels of access) are discussed in the appropriate sections of the guidelines.

The core areas of a park or recreational facility are defined as those areas that contain the greatest concentration of pedestrian traffic (including persons who use wheelchairs), amenities, services, and facilities. All developed campgrounds and recreational facilities with vehicular access shall have one or more designated core areas. Core areas shall meet the accessibility standards of Level 4.

Potential Access Networks Identified for Leo Carrillo State Beach.

The following conceptual access networks have been identified for Leo Carrillo State Beach. It should be noted, however, that they are potential networks, which have been identified for general planning purposes only. Before implementation, they must be field-tested for suitability and proven both physically and financially feasible.

Access Network I: North Beach

North Beach has vehicular access for both day use and contained-vehicle camping. Beach access is possible, depending on the seasonal movement of sand and the availability of ramping devices to the beach and water zones. Picnicking facilities exist, but the picnic area is recommended for renovation, so improvements are possible. It is also recommended that an additional comfort station be constructed to augment the existing one, and that showers, dive lockers, and wash racks be added. Activities common to North Beach include camping, picnicking, swimming, sunbathing, kayaking, and diving. It is a popular filming location for the movie industry.

Probable Accessibility Levels: 4 (Core Area) and 3, 2, or 1 (Beach).

Access Network II: Staircase Bluff

The Staircase Bluff area is proposed as a redevelopment area to include a visitor center and possibly a centralized operations center. Although not yet in a specific planning stage, it may be feasible for the center to incorporate view decks and a modest gift shop/bookstore or refreshment area. The center could potentially support a variety of volunteer activities and accessible staff work stations. Accessible restrooms and parking will be incorporated. A boardwalk trail system with viewpoints will provide dramatic ocean and coastline views, and will pass through restored coastal bluff scrub habitat. Due to the high elevation of the blufftop, beach access will not be at acceptable levels of accessibility.

Probable Accessibility Levels: 4 (Core Area) and 4, 3, 2, or 1 (Trail System).

Access Network III: Nicholas Flat

It is not certain whether Nicholas Flat will qualify for an access network. However, its many special qualities make it worth exploring for some level of accessibility. It is a serene and quiet place with a variety of landscapes and scenic vistas to enjoy, as well as many sensory pleasures such as sun/shade patterns, bird songs, scented breezes, and of course, Nicholas Pond. A looped trail that includes native grassland, coastal sage scrub, oak woodland, and the pond would be ideal. Nicholas Flat's subclassification as a natural preserve requires sensitive trail development and precludes development of intrusive structures. Parking and trailheads will remain in the cul-de-sac, and no restroom facilities are planned. Trail widths should be kept to a minimum.

Probable Accessibility Level: Not determined, but a level 2 is preferable; 1 would be acceptable.

Access Network IV: Canyon Campground

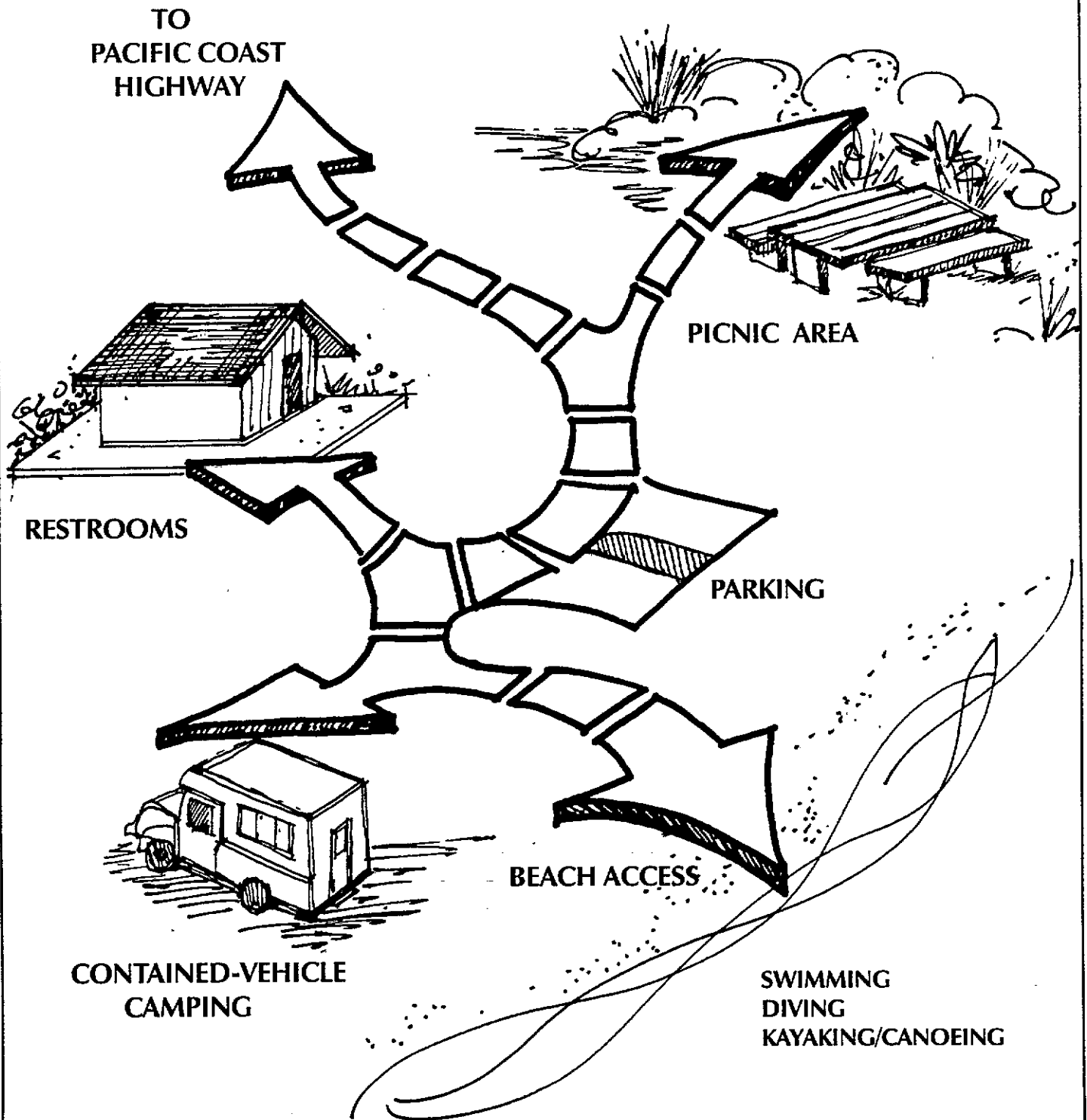
This may actually encompass multiple core areas depending on what ultimately connects together, and at what level of accessibility. Several campsites, the loop road, restrooms, the campfire center, the proposed concession facility and associated parking sites, and the picnic area should be included in core areas. The entry kiosk, the bus stop, connecting trails, parking areas, the pedestrian underpass to South Beach, and South Beach restrooms should be an extension to the core area. A picnic table may be provided in conjunction with the viewing pad proposed at South Beach, but it would likely be used by everyone else. South Beach is a favorite spot to observe surfers and windsurfers. The tidepools are nearby, but would be difficult to negotiate for accessibility.

Probable Accessibility Level: Level 4 (Core Area); Levels 4, 3, 2, or 1 (Extended Areas).

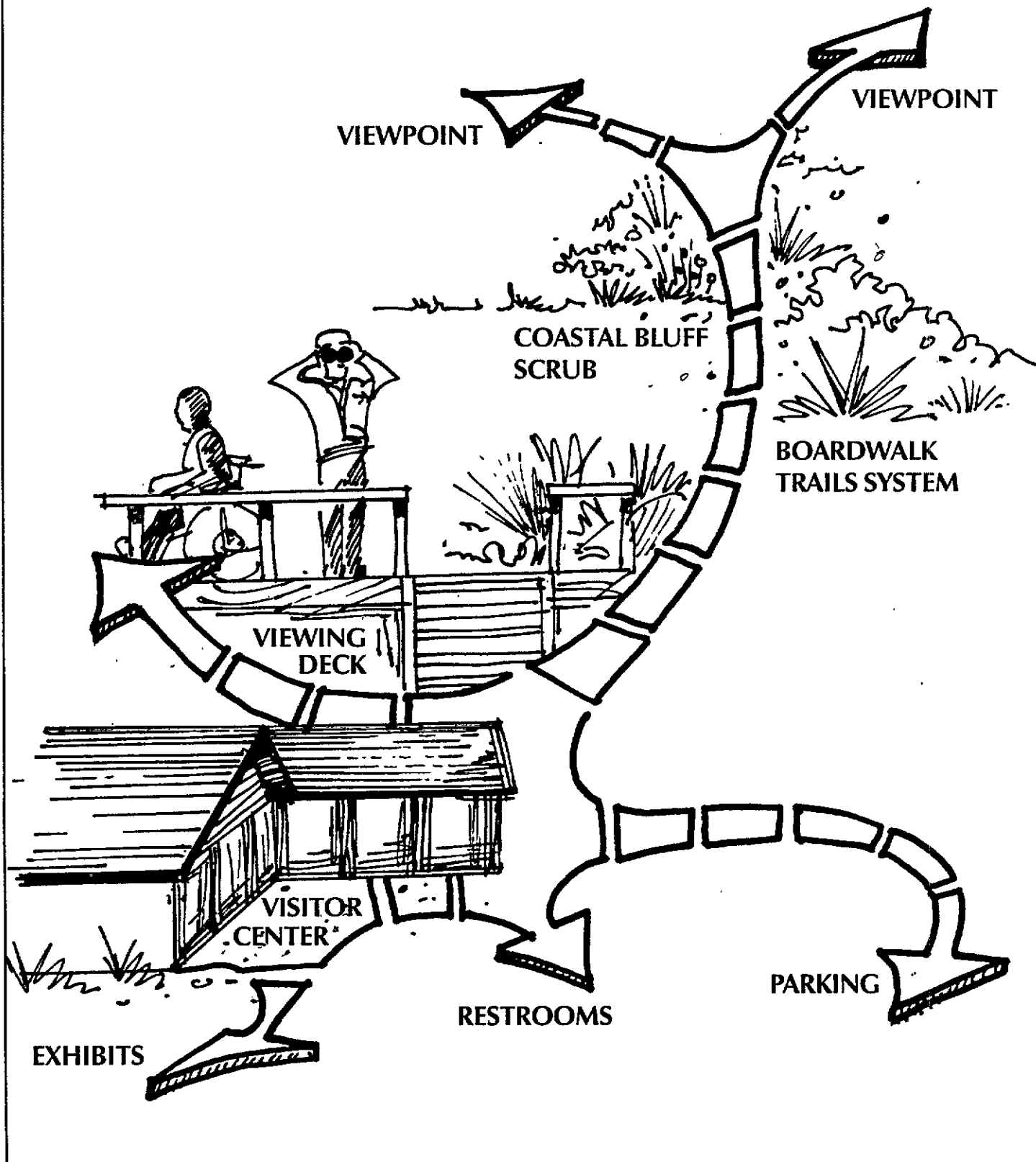
A visitor enjoying Nicholas Pond.



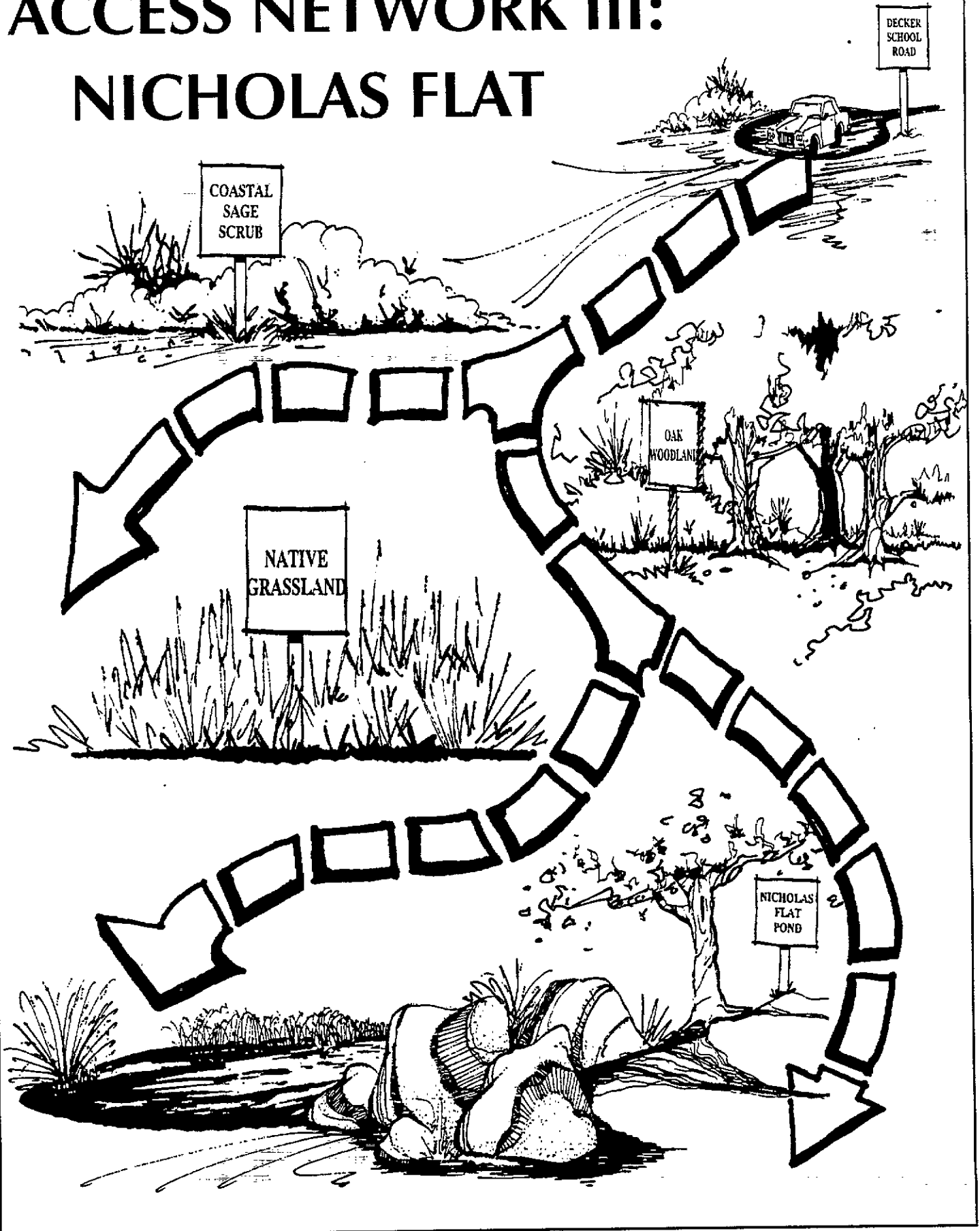
ACCESS NETWORK I: NORTH BEACH



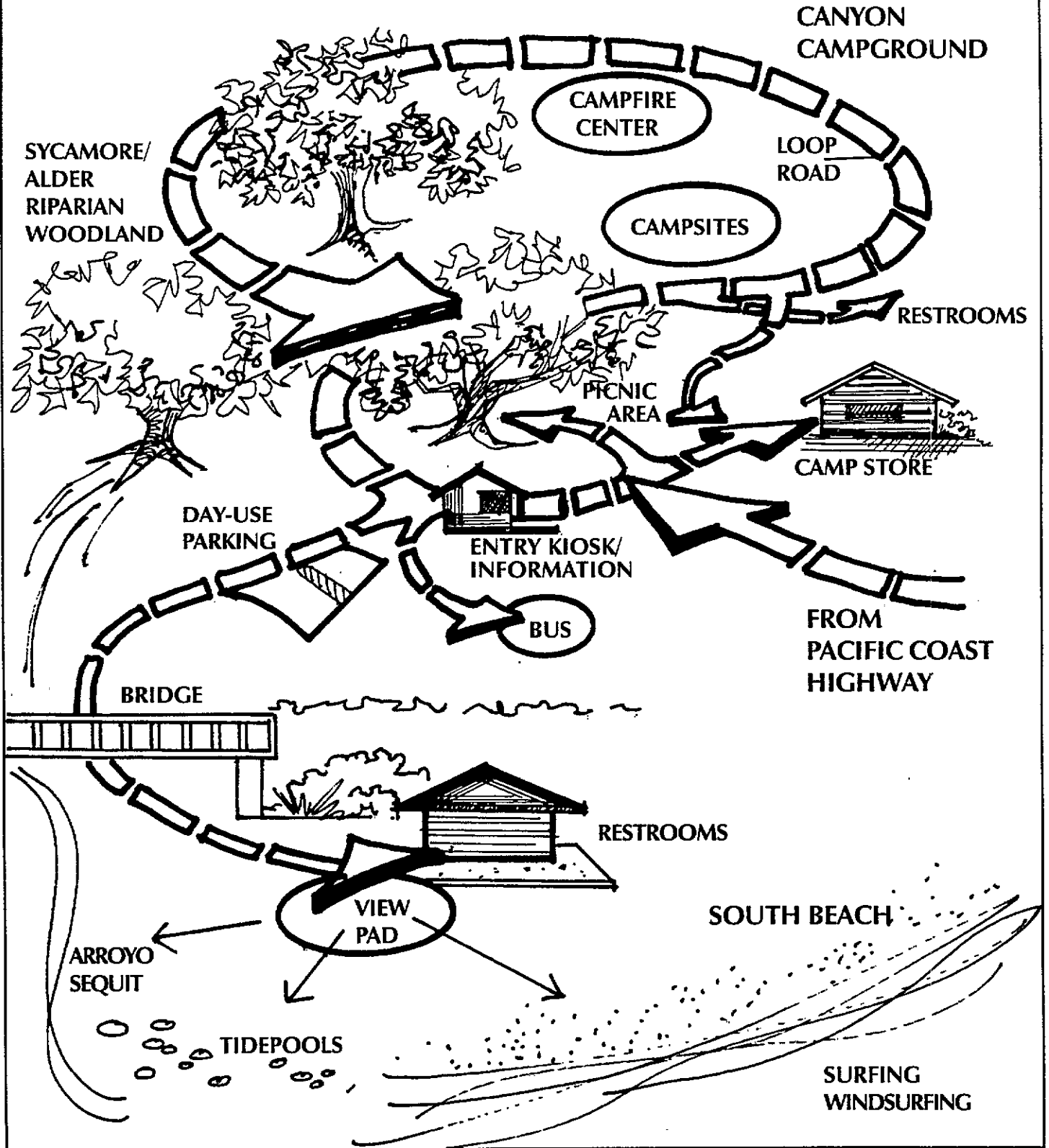
ACCESS NETWORK II: STAIRCASE BLUFF



ACCESS NETWORK III: NICHOLAS FLAT



ACCESS NETWORK IV: CANYON CAMPGROUND ENTRY - SOUTH BEACH



Signage

A well-planned, cohesive sign program communicates a great deal of information safely and efficiently. Signage organizes and orients movement through an area by providing locational and directional information. It helps to identify facilities such as restrooms or information stations. It may also be used to identify habitat restoration areas or important cultural areas. Signs provide descriptive, interpretive, regulatory, or safety information as necessary in a given situation. A comprehensive system of signage is important for state park units which serve a visiting public. It is important to remember, however, that signs visually intrude on the setting, and a proliferation of signs can easily create its own type of clutter or litter. The following information addresses a variety of signage needs at Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Entry Monumentation

Except for a standard road sign indicating the entrance to the campground/parking areas, there is no clear indication that one is driving through Leo Carrillo State Beach. There is, in fact, almost no recognition of driving past the unit boundaries, although there are four points at which public roadways pass into or through the unit. They are located on the Pacific Coast Highway, the Mulholland Highway, and Decker School Road. It is recommended that, on reclassification as a state park, the unit embark on a "gateway" program to accomplish the following:

- increase recognition of its boundaries,
- help to unify its fragmented quality, and
- create an identifiable image to associate with the unit.

It is important that any monumentation be appropriate to the unit's rustic, coastal character and subordinate to and harmonious with its surroundings. Monumentation in scenic corridors should not introduce a visual disturbance.

Signs of Identification, Location, Direction, Regulation

Roadway Signs. Standard-issue [brown] signs are used to direct visitors from public roadways and to locate primary entrances. Two locations were identified where visitors have difficulty identifying turnoffs. One is the campground/unit entrance area, approaching from upcoast (Ventura) on PCH. The other is the Nicholas Flat/ Decker School Road turnoff from Decker Road. Future identification of the visitor center entrance will also be required from Pacific Coast Highway.

Facility Signs. A sign identifying the proposed camp store will be necessary. The sign should be rustic and compatible with the architecture and setting. Preferably attached to the structure, it should not be visible from the PCH Scenic Corridor. An identifying sign will also be required for the proposed visitor center. It should be included as part of the center's architectural design, but should remain thematically consistent with other signage at the unit.

Access Signage. Information regarding access is critical to individuals with disabilities and impairments who must be especially discerning in where they go or what challenges lie ahead. Signs can play an important role in that information system. Guidelines and

specifications for signage, including Title 24 recommendations, are available in the *Access to Parks Guidelines* under "Site and Facility Information Systems."

Trail Markers. Updated trail markers and trailhead identification signs should be installed on implementation of the trail master plan. Trail signs indicate direction, distances, and trail restrictions, as well as the name of the trail. The department's sign handbook includes guidelines for trail signs.

Interpretive Information

Interpretive information panels are an effective means of informing and educating visitors. They move the interpretive program out into the park environment and enrich the park experience. Potential locations were identified for interpretive panels at Leo Carrillo State Beach (see Interpretive Element), including the tidepools, Yerba Buena Beach, the historic Roosevelt Highway section, and Nicholas Flat. Although the signs are an important aspect of the unit's interpretive program, they should always be subordinate to scenic views, preferably low profile, and aesthetically appropriate. Other locations that would benefit from interpretive signs include Arroyo Sequit and wherever restoration projects are underway.

CDPR Standard Signage

The California Department of Parks and Recreation Sign Handbook (July 1982) provides information on a wide range of park signage, including guidelines, illustrations of both word and international sign symbols, and installation details.

Utilities

Water. Connect unit to an imported potable water source, if economically and technically feasible. Maintain the capability to extract groundwater for fire fighting, to augment the import supply, or to replace imported water sources if it becomes necessary in future years.

Sewer. The following recommendations are made regarding the sewerage systems and related facilities:

- Continue to monitor the existing sewerage system, and upgrade as necessary.
- Convert any existing 3-gallon flush toilets to low-flush fixtures.
- Add showers as needed in beach areas to prevent excessive sand in campground drainage systems.

Solid Waste. Provide additional receptacles for sorted materials--glass, aluminum, plastic, paper, etc.--as they become established in local waste-stream recycling efforts.

Energy/Power. The source of energy and its efficient use are important conservation measures for state park units. The following recommendations are made concerning energy conservation at Leo Carrillo State Beach:

- Use solar and other renewable energy technologies where feasible.

- Install energy-efficient fixtures/appliances where possible.

Communications. Locate installation sites of new equipment so that visual impacts to important viewsheds are minimized, including those from trails, scenic roadways, campgrounds, and ocean to shore.

Plan Implementation

Implementation of the Land Use and Facilities Element will take place over many years as the department's cumulative actions, programs, and day-to-day decisions shape the unit. The element provides a planning framework so that all levels of the department, sector and district staffs, headquarters, service center staffs, and the Park and Recreation Commission will be congruent in their various tasks and duties related to the unit. The element provides a foundation of policy to guide future management and decision-making; it recommends specific design guidelines to direct future development consistent with the unit's long-term goals and objectives; and it prescribes a number of specific implementing measures or actions. The Land Use and Facilities Element also communicates the department's positions and intentions on land use and facilities matters with agencies, jurisdictions, and entities adjoining or interacting with the unit.

More detailed planning efforts are necessary to implement some of the general plan proposals. They include a comprehensive trail master plan and the Staircase Beach/ Bluff Area Development Plan. Future renovation plans are proposed for the campfire center, the maintenance/service yard, and the North Beach picnic facility. Although conceptual plans are provided for the entrance area redesign and the Canyon Campground redesign, finalized site plans will need to be developed. Feasibility studies are recommended for the proposed hostel facility, as well as the unit's conversion to an imported water source.

Prioritizing the implementation measures proposed in the Land Use and Facilities Element is left to the discretion of the managing superintendent. It is recommended, however, that any area development plans or site plans be completed as soon as possible so development of individual facilities can proceed. It is expected that the comprehensive trail master plan will require several years to complete in its entirety. It would be helpful to have it on a parallel track with other projects, so they ultimately become a cohesive effort.

Preparing, adopting, implementing, and maintaining a general plan is an ongoing process. As part of this process, general plans are intended to be periodically revised as new information becomes available and as needs and values change. This keeps the working document current and viable. In expectation of this, it is recommended that amendments to the Land Use and Facilities Element continue to implement the land use and facilities goals and objectives for Leo Carrillo State Beach.



A nature hike up Arroyo Sequit.



The underwater world of the kelp forest.

INTERPRETIVE ELEMENT

Interpretive Element Table of Contents

Introduction	175
Summary of Existing Conditions	176
Unit Setting and Description	176
Facilities and Media	177
Activities	178
Interpretive Support	179
Evaluation of Existing Interpretation	180
Interpretive Plan	183
Goals and Objectives	183
Interpretive Period	185
Interpretive Themes	186
Facilities and Media	189
Activities	191
Interpretive Support	192
Collections and Other Opportunities	193
Plan Implementation	196
Photo Essay	
Sand, Sea, and Sky	181

INTERPRETIVE ELEMENT

Introduction

Interpretation is a service provided for visitors to the California State Park System. It is the communication of ideas and information. It is education. It is exploration and discovery. Interpretation aims at enhancing visitor enjoyment of a particular park unit. In combination with a variety of interpretive programs and media, the staff and volunteers of the park system help visitors broaden their understanding of the unit's natural, cultural, and recreational resources. They create interpretive opportunities that encourage visitors to appreciate and value these resources. It is the aspiration of state park interpretation to impart to visitors not only a greater perception of their park surroundings, but also an increased awareness of their relationship with the environment beyond the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach.

An interpretive element is included in a state park general plan for several reasons. The intensive general plan process brings together a wealth of information and ideas concerning a single state park unit. This provides the opportunity, the impetus, and the foundation for developing the unit's interpretive plan. Also, interpretation is an integral part of the unit's function, and it must be planned in conjunction with the unit's facilities, resources, and operations. The Public Resources Code authorizes the department to "administer, protect, develop, and interpret the property under its jurisdiction for the use and enjoyment of the public" (Section 5003). This has become the Mission of the California Department of Parks and Recreation, as embodied in the department's mission statement, "to provide for the health, inspiration, and education of the people of California."

It is important that this general plan element not be viewed as restrictive in outlining an interpretive plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach. Rather, it is intended as a springboard for interpretive efforts at the unit in the years to come. Interpretation is based on research and knowledge of our park units, a process always in flux. Therefore, interpretive elements such as this are to be considered fluid and adaptable, in response to the department's evolving understanding and in response to the changing needs of the people of California.

Summary of Existing Conditions

Unit Setting and Description

Leo Carrillo State Beach lies on the coastal edge of the Santa Monica Mountains and encompasses areas of both Los Angeles and Ventura Counties. Rich in natural and scenic resources, the unit offers expansive, unimpeded views of the Pacific Ocean, and its rugged canyons still provide refuge for wildlife. Arroyo Sequit Creek winds through diverse plant communities before arriving at its estuarine gateway to the sea, and steelhead trout still pass through this same gateway, ever-willing to negotiate passage into the upper reaches of mountain streams. Cultural evidence of the mysterious Chumash lifeways lies buried in native soils, and Nicholas Flat, with its rich mosaic of natural and cultural landscapes, creates a virtual sanctuary in time. Here, grasslands and old homestead sites are among the remnants of an agrarian life once common to Southern California. However, Leo Carrillo State Beach also encompasses the full paradox of Southern California living. Cutting across the natural and historic character of this park, with its pockets of discovery and its peaceful nooks and corners, is the unmistakable presence of urban living. Residential development intensifies along park edges. Film crews shout out instructions to hurry along their busy shooting schedules, and sun- and surf-seekers squeeze their cars into parking spaces along Pacific Coast Highway's scenic shoulder. Meeting the diverse needs of all visitors and encouraging them to discover the worlds hidden by the frenzy and hassles of daily urban living is one of the greatest challenges to interpretation at this unit.

To understand the context for interpretation at Leo Carrillo State Beach, one must look to both the unit itself, with its unique character and treasure of natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational resources, and to the potential pool of eleven million visitors that live in relative proximity to the unit. "Spirit of Place" in the Land Use and Facilities Element offers a characterization of the unit, and a detailed summary of resources is available in the Resource Element. The Land Use and Facilities Element also contains a discussion of population trends, visitor use patterns, and visitor activities. It is important to note, however, that this pool of potential visitors is expected to more than triple over the next decades. Also important is the fact that Leo Carrillo State Beach is part of the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area (SMMNRA), which means that interpretation here is part of a web of interpretive efforts throughout the mountain range.

Facilities and Media

The following list summarizes the various facilities and media that contribute to existing interpretation at Leo Carrillo State Beach:

- **Visitor Center/ Exhibit Trailer.** A small visitor center interpreting the marine environment is housed in a temporary structure (trailer) located adjacent to the North Beach day-use parking lot. It is staffed by volunteers, and hours vary with the seasons.
- **Junior Lifeguard Headquarters.** The summer Junior Lifeguard Program is operated from a small trailer located at North Beach. Equipment is stored in nearby temporary storage structures.
- **Campfire Center.** The campfire center is located in Arroyo Sequit Canyon between the upper reaches of the Canyon Campground and the Group Camp. It was developed in 1975, and covers an approximately 80-by-100-foot area. It includes an amphitheater of bench seating for about 300 people, two fire pits, a cupboard for audio-visual equipment, and a projection platform.
- **Nature Trail.** A nature trail is located close to the campfire center. It loops steeply into the Arroyo Sequit riparian area, around to the upper reaches of the Canyon Campground, and returns to the campfire center via the paved park road. A trail spur climbs to the water tank.
- **Other Trails.** Several other trails are available to visitors. The Yellow Hill Fire Road offers panoramic ocean views that take in some of the Channel Islands. Another trail leaves the park entrance/kiosk area and loops across a high, grassy knoll, climbs up along the Willow Creek drainage, over the ridge line, and continues down the other side, back to the campground. A trail spur climbs onto a vista point promontory for a 360-degree viewing opportunity that includes the ocean, coastline, and adjacent canyons. This same trail network evolves into the Nicholas Flat Trail, a steep but rewarding trail which climbs the terrain onto the upland area of Nicholas Flat. Once there, a confusion of trails include several other vista points, a variety of landscapes features, and Nicholas Pond.
- **Kiosks and Announcement Boards.** Interpretive kiosks and announcement boards are located primarily near the entrance area; bulletin boards are also located at campground restrooms.
- **Publications.** Available publications include a nicely executed park brochure and map which present a wide range of interpretive information. The brochure was produced through the cooperative efforts of several organizations and is updated as needed. *The Whale's Tale* is a small newspaper published annually by The Santa Monica Mountains Natural History Association. It covers a variety of topics of interest to visitors and local residents, including park programs and activities, park profiles, puzzles, and other informational tidbits. Other publications include a pamphlet with advertisements from local businesses incorporated with campground maps and park rules.

Activities

The following list outlines the primary programs and interpretive activities currently offered at Leo Carrillo State Beach:

- **Junior Lifeguard Program.** This program is offered in two, four-week summer sessions, one in July and one in August. Each session is attended by about 100 young people between the ages of nine and fifteen who meet at the beach for about four hours each day. Experienced ocean lifeguards share with them their knowledge and respect of the ocean. Attendees learn rescue techniques, first aid, and CPR. They also increase their awareness of ocean conditions and marine ecology, develop swimming and surfing skills, and participate in a range of other ocean-oriented activities.
- **Junior Ranger Program.** This program is run by park staff and volunteers, and is offered several times each week during the summer months.
- **Tidepool Programs.** Many visitors are drawn to South Beach to explore the boulder-strewn world of tidepool life. They include incidental visitors like campers and casual beach goers, as well as school groups ranging from elementary ages to university classes in marine biology. Ranger or docent led nature walks take place by arrangement or in conjunction with the "Tidepools for Teachers Program" offered to participating teachers.
- **Campfire Programs.** Interpretive campfire programs are presented twice weekly during the summer and once a week in the early fall and late spring. Peak weekend attendance is about 100 people.
- **Nature Walks.** In addition to the tidepools, ranger or docent led walks may include the Yellow Hill Fire Road and Willow Creek Trail. They are offered primarily in the summer months.
- **Whale Watching.** February and March are the best months to observe the migration of gray whales. These awesome seafaring creatures sometimes swim just beyond the surf line at Leo Carrillo State Beach. The bluff area near lifeguard tower #3 is one of the best observation points in the park. Interpretive talks are given on weekends beginning in February by NPS and state park rangers.
- **Other Activities and Events.** There are numerous other activities and events taking place at Leo Carrillo State Beach, many of which happen locally and spontaneously, or otherwise go unrecorded. They range from periodic onsite college design classes which turn South Beach into a gallery of sculpture interpreting the marine-to-mountain environment to statewide surfing championships where generations of surfers continue the folklore and traditions of this popular subculture, and the annual reunion of "songmakers" who come to compose music under the campground's sycamore trees.

Interpretive Support

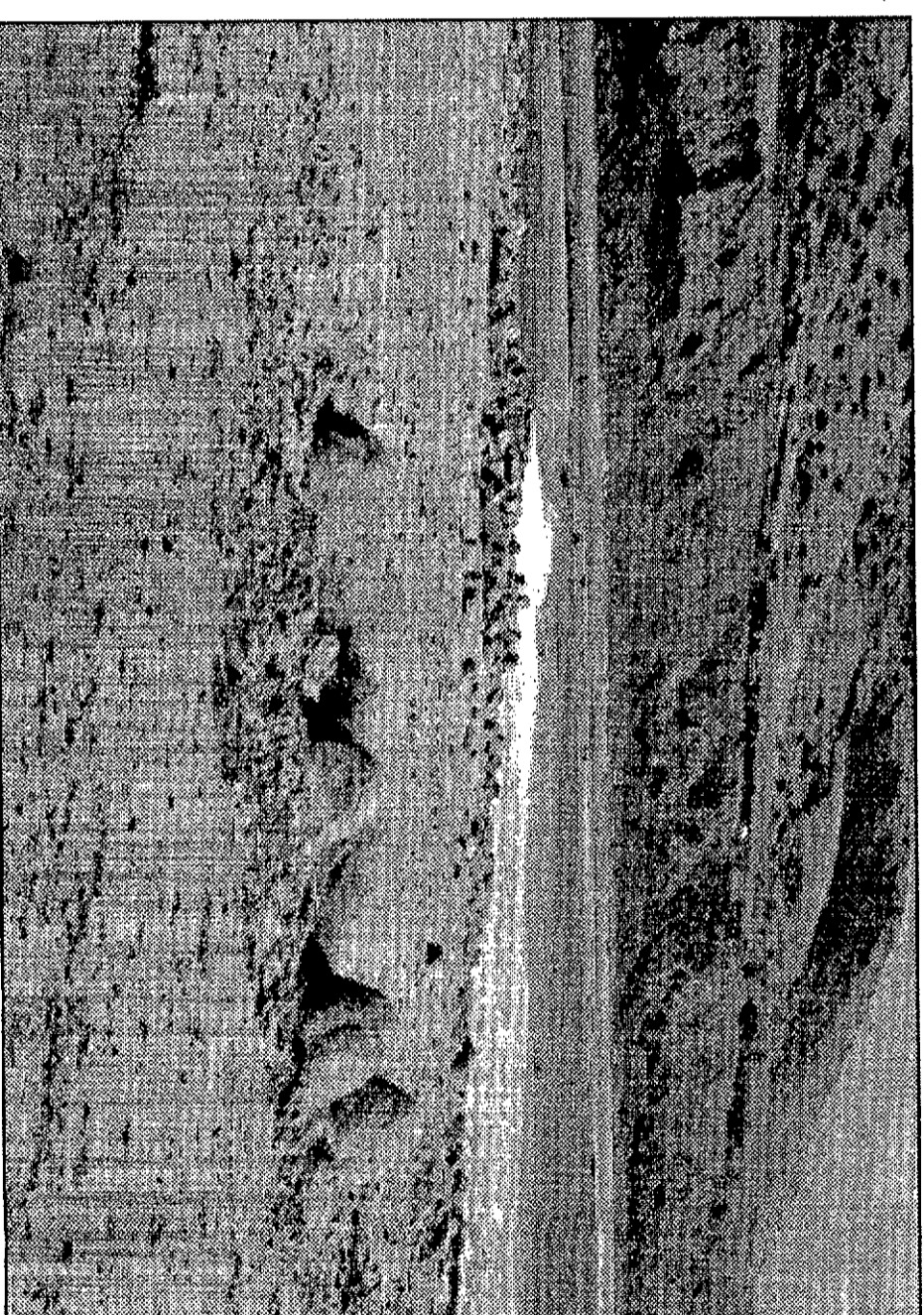
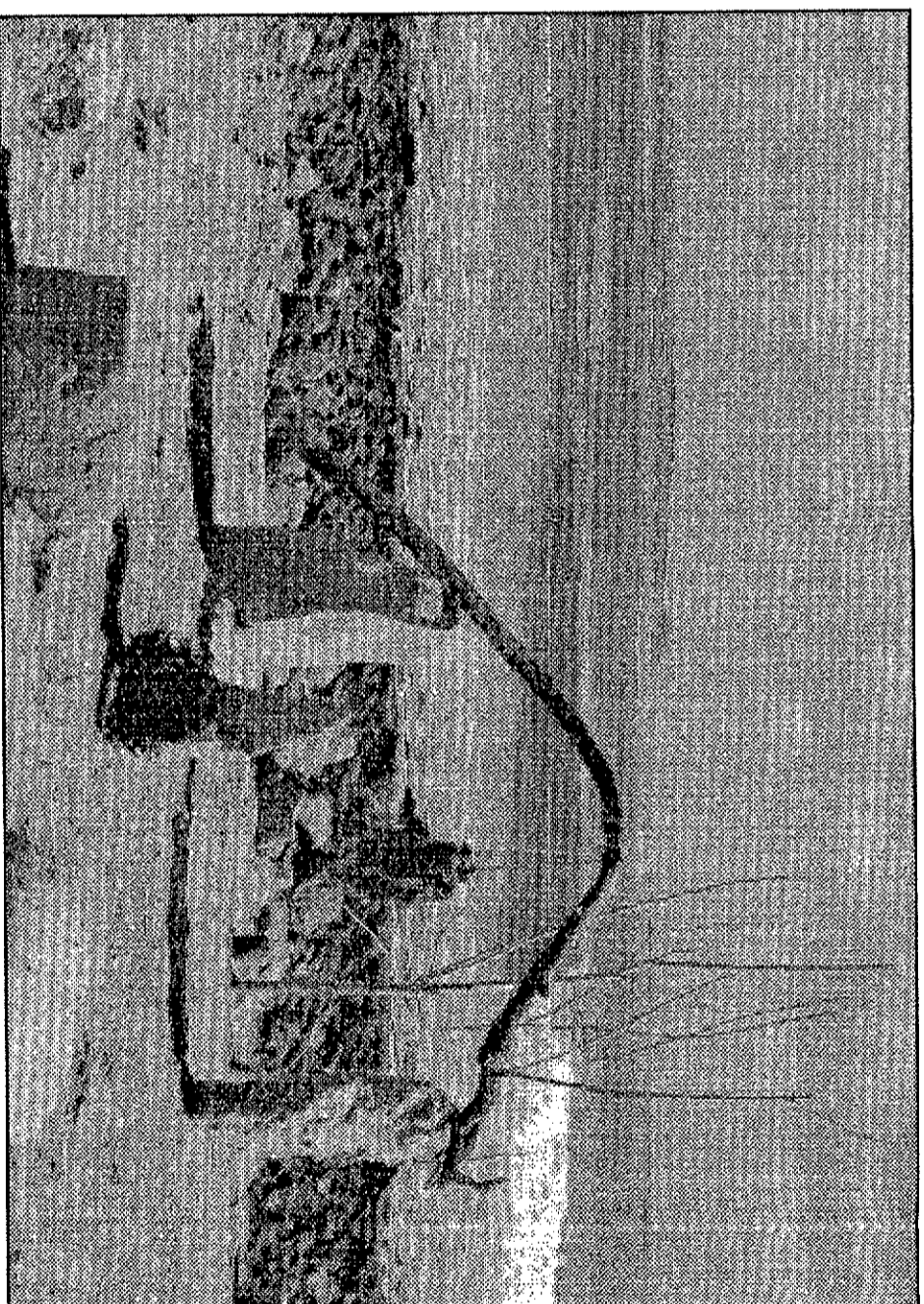
Visitors to Leo Carrillo State Beach have long benefited from the strong interpretive support of dedicated volunteers and park staff. The unit, like many in the State Park System, was rooted in such support from its very beginnings, when local citizens were instrumental in dedicating the land to park purposes. Leo Carrillo himself was an avid supporter of California's rich natural and cultural histories and served for many years on the State Park and Recreation Commission. The following outlines the current supporting resources that create and maintain interpretation at this unit:

- **Santa Monica Mountains Natural History Association.** The Santa Monica Mountains Natural History Association is a nonprofit cooperative association which assists the sector through a variety of cooperative and supportive programs. Members have published park brochures, maps, and an annual interpretive newspaper (*The Whale's Tale*). They support and staff the current visitor center and secure funding for special speakers, interpretive programs, and special equipment purchases.
- **Back to Blue Organization.** Back to Blue is a nonprofit cooperative organization primarily interested in protecting ocean resources through education. It has adopted the goal of constructing a permanent visitor center for Leo Carrillo State Beach, and conducts fund-raising ocean dives, bicycle trail rides, and other events to raise money for its construction.
- **Campground Hosts.** At Leo Carrillo State Beach, campground hosts typically volunteer 20 hours a week performing park duties. In exchange for camping privileges, the duties range from staffing the exhibit trailer to routine housekeeping and maintenance tasks for special projects. The interpretive abilities and interests of campground hosts can vary widely.
- **Park Staff.** Staff interpretive support comes from rangers, lifeguards, seasonal aids, and maintenance staff, as well the district interpretive specialist. The sector staff members develop, organize, and participate in many of the programs available at the unit. They are dedicated and resourceful when it comes to sharing their appreciation of the unit.
- **Other Agencies and Organizations.** Other organizations offering or participating in interpretation at the unit include the Resource Conservation District of the Santa Monica Mountains, the National Park Service, Nursery Nature Walks, and the Wilderness Institute.

Evaluation of Existing Interpretation

Interpretation at Leo Carrillo State Beach has evolved over the years since the unit was first added to the Division of Beaches and Parks in 1953. The preceding pages outline its highlights as it exists today. There are no interpretive collections, although many artifacts have been removed from cultural sites within the unit's boundaries and deposited in collections at other locations. There are no concessions related to interpretive facilities, events, or activities at this time. Early park planning consisted of a general development plan and an interpretive prospectus dating from the 1960s and 1970s. Interpretation evolved from traditional park interpretive programs that were inspired by the unit's rich base of natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational resources, and supported with human resources. There are, however, a number of issues relating to interpretation that should be addressed in the years to come. They are listed below:

- There is a clearly identified need to expand interpretive efforts beyond the small, existing visitor center into a larger, more permanent facility.
- The campfire center needs renovation so it better serves the site and the programs.
- The nature trail needs rehabilitation to address some of its shortcomings and unrealized interpretive potential.
- The unit's untapped interpretive potential includes interpretation of many of its natural and cultural resources. Trail interpretation can be expanded in any number of ways. Many of the visitors surveyed, as well as public workshop participants, requested more interpretation of topics such as local plant communities, geology, astronomy, and marine life.
- Facilities, programs, and brochures should address the accessibility of interpretive opportunities and information for individuals with a range of disabilities.
- Current park funding may not support many of the interpretive programs and facilities traditionally undertaken by the department. Local and volunteer support, staff initiative, cooperative partnerships, and sheer creativity will be required to accomplish future interpretive goals. A place should be provided for volunteers to meet and work on unit projects.
- The tide pools at South Beach are significantly affected by the many visitors, and will require protection. Public safety and resource protection can be subjects included in all interpretive talks.



SAND, SEA, and SKY

Sandy beaches and rocky shorelines make wonderful classrooms where interpretation takes place in many unique and varied ways.

A three-dimensional design class from a local college used South Beach for their studio one day. Students were asked to contemplate on this special coastal environment and to spontaneously express their thoughts and feeling with their designs.

And so it was that visitors to South Beach that afternoon happened on a gallery of ephemeral sculpture.

Interpretive Plan

Goals and Objectives

The following goals and objectives are intended to guide not only the interpretive proposals outlined in this element, but the ensuing interpretive programs that will evolve at Leo Carrillo State Beach over the years encompassed by this general plan.

Goal 1: Relevant Programs

Programs shall be easily available, tailored to diverse human needs, and meaningfully structured.

Objectives:

- 1.1 Assure that, whenever feasible, interpretive experiences and opportunities are available/accessible to all ages and abilities, including persons with special needs or physical disabilities.
- 1.2 Serve the surrounding metropolitan population centers, and provide interpretive opportunities which help meet the needs of urban communities.
- 1.3 Develop interpretive programs which contribute in a meaningful way to diverse audiences and contemporary lifestyles.
- 1.4 Fulfill the Mission of the California State Park System.

Goal 2: Holistic Interpretation

Present all aspects of the park's significance. Relate interpretive programs to the natural, cultural, aesthetic, and recreational resources of the unit.

Objectives:

- 2.1 Show unifying relationships between themes, and increase understanding by interpreting both the natural setting and human experience in an integrated way.
- 2.2 Present cultural events as dynamic and part of a continuum or flow of human experience; show their relationship to and dependence on the natural environment.
- 2.3 Express the rich biodiversity of the marine-mountain ecosystems, and increase awareness of the interconnected web of landform and lifeform characteristic of the area.
- 2.4 Present the unit's significance in a regional and statewide context.

Goal 3: Environmental Education

Teach environmental awareness and respect, sharing the responsibility of stewardship and a sense of environmental ethics with those who visit and use the unit. Provide urbanized Californians with ways to learn about and experience their park environment.

Goal 4: Multi-level Interpretive Environment

Create a multi-level interpretive environment for visitors. Effectively use all unit resources to implement interpretive programs.

Objectives:

- 4.1 Use the unit itself as a primary interpretive facility, inviting participants to deepen their experience of the outdoor environment.
- 4.2 Encourage integrated, interactive programs that use a variety of media and methods to convey interpretive ideas.
- 4.3 Capitalize on interpretive opportunities as they develop. Keep enough flexibility and innovation in the interpretive program to encourage discovery, exploration/experimentation, and creativity in both ideas and activities.
- 4.4 Encourage programs for teachers who, in turn, will disseminate knowledge through their school education programs.
- 4.5 Encourage all unit personnel to participate in interpretation at Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Goal 5: Coordination and Partnerships

Develop interpretive partnerships with neighboring communities, agencies, and organizations that have common interpretive and educational goals.

Objectives:

- 5.1 Work with these parties through cooperative agreements and shared responsibilities.
- 5.2 Reciprocate public awareness of each other's programs and projects.
- 5.3 Coordinate with and contribute to the interpretive and educational goals of the greater Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area.

Interpretive Period

The interpretive period of Leo Carrillo State Beach shall cover the continuous flow of history, both natural and cultural, which most accurately describes the historical context for any highlighted events or industrial themes. A point of beginning may date from an early geologic age, such as the Miocene era, during which many local rock formations were created, including the coarse-grained sandstone now exposed at Sequit Point. Since major events can occur at any time, the end of the "flow of history" should remain somewhat open-ended. However, historic events solidly shaping Leo Carrillo State Beach and reflecting its most notable characteristics were well-established by the 1960s. These include land acquisition for park use, a long association with the film industry, the evolution of surfing, and the story of Leo Carrillo. For specific chronological events relevant to the unit, please refer to the Resource Element - Resources Summary.



Tidepool interpretation.

Interpretive Themes

Interpretive themes connect visitors to the significant resources found at Leo Carrillo State Beach. Themes guide interpretation of these resources by providing a perspective, as well as a body of information. They also provide a supporting backbone for future interpretive efforts. Therefore, interpretive themes are meant to be flexible, allowing for a variety of expressions in media and activity, and for inevitable mutations in perspective that come with the passing of time.

The *unifying theme* is meant to convey the general approach and overall tone and direction for the subsequent themes. The *primary themes* define the most basic or essential ideas, and *supporting themes* provide more detailed perspectives on primary themes. The following hierarchy of interpretive themes is proposed for Leo Carrillo State Beach:

Unifying Theme: **Water, Land, and Culture—A Coastal Transect in Time and Space**
The dynamic meeting of water, land, and culture creates not only a rich diversity of environments, lifeforms, and lifestyles, it has through the years defined the very essence and character of what is now Leo Carrillo State Beach. A marine-to-mountain transect slices through about 4,000 feet of some of the richest, most diverse biosphere on Earth. This is intricately interwoven with another transect running through the cultural landscape—a timeline in continuum for thousands of years.

Primary Theme: **Water: Symbol, System, Sustainer of Life**
From primeval chaos to river of life to ocean of peace, water is one of the elemental substances and forces on planet Earth. Water is an integral part of Leo Carrillo State Beach where it continues its ancient role of carving out canyons, shaping stone, and carrying the promise of life and renewal. This transect runs from the perpetual darkness of a submarine canyon, through forests of giant kelp, beds of eelgrass and sand dollars, barrens of purple and red sea urchins, and into the intertidal zones where the intricate world of tidepool life reveals its tiny movements and patterns. Arroyos collect the waters from emergent springs and seasonal rains, gathering it into a complex system of drainage negotiating the mountainous terrain. The movement and availability of fresh water determines or influences many terrestrial patterns, including the cultural patterns of human life. As inveterate water-seekers, humans have settled here for thousands of years and continue to come here expressly for reasons related to water.

Supporting Theme: Water as Substance, Force, and System
Topics may include water's outstanding qualities; water's patterns of movement and marine rhythms; and the processes and features of the hydrological cycle.

Supporting Theme: Marine and Aquatic Worlds in the Biosphere
Topics may include any of the myriad niches, habitats, and inhabitants found in local creeks and ocean waters.

Supporting Theme: Cultural Patterns as Related to Water

Topics may include the Chumash and their myths; local settlement, movement, and subsistence patterns; beach cultures; recreation and specific activities such as fishing, diving, surfing, and wind surfing; and filming, particularly the unit's role in the film industry as one of the most filmed shorelines in the world.

Primary Theme:

Land: Landform, Lifeform, Landscapes in Time

The landforms and lifeforms continue to change as we leave the saltwater worlds for terrestrial realms. After thousands of years in response to the forces of their particular environments, local vegetation patterns and habitats have evolved into well-integrated communities and systems. Within the boundaries of Leo Carrillo State Beach, visitors can walk through many vegetation communities--remnants of dunes, coastal bluff scrub, native grassland, oak and sycamore woodlands, coastal sage scrub, and chaparrals. In addition, visitors can time-travel on interpretive walks through various cultural landscapes which include the ethnographic landscape of the Chumash, the pervasive influences of Hispanic and other Euroamerican agrarian settlement patterns, the pastoral days of the Rindge Ranch, the first days of California's auto travel and auto tourism including the building of Pacific Coast and Mulholland Highways, and the beginnings of California's film industry. In fact, after the boundaries of state park land took shape on the shoreline and against the coastal mountainsides, the unit was ultimately named after a local kid who became the famous film star Leo Carrillo.

Supporting Theme: Groundwork: the Building and Shaping of the Santa Monica Mountains

Topics may include geologic processes; erosional forces, soil-making processes; and landform features of the Santa Monica Mountains.

Supporting Theme: Terrestrial Worlds of the Biosphere.

Topics may include the mosaic of vegetation communities, habitats, and any associated flora and fauna, as well as concepts relating to their ecological relationships (e.g., Fires and Floods: Processes of Renewal).

Supporting Theme: Cultural Imprints on the Landscape.

Topics may include any of the cultural subthemes discussed above under the primary theme, or such common threads as circulation patterns (e.g., From Trade Route to Highway/Tomol Route to Kayak Trail) or landscape management (e.g., The Ecological Roles of the Chumash; Grasslands: A Study in Ecology and Culture).

Secondary Theme: **Life on the Edge: Horizons for California**

The health and beauty of California's 1,100-mile coast is extremely important to the overall quality of life in California. With 80 percent of its population pushing against this edge, the pressures on coastal resources, both natural and human, are increasingly intense as the 21st century approaches. Various "edges" created by this situation can be explored, including the meaning of these pressures for the State Park System, and specifically what they mean at Leo Carrillo State Beach.

Supporting Theme: **The Long Edge: The California Coast**

Topics may include a longitudinal look at California's scenic coastline; a legislative look at the laws in place to protect it; the significance and role of California state seashores, state beaches, coastal parks, and preserves; the State Park System's Underwater Parks Program; and a portrait of how Leo Carrillo State Beach fits into this larger picture.

Supporting Theme: **The Urban Edge: Urban Frontiers for State Parks**

Topics may include the implications of rapidly developing urban/open space boundaries (fire safety, viewshed protection, concentrated habitats, etc.); diversity (biological and cultural); urban-serving parks and programs; and the role of ecoparks (using parks as outdoor museums and living classrooms). Use local examples from Leo Carrillo State Beach to illustrate these topics, such as current programs serving the surrounding urban communities (Tidepools for Teachers, Junior Lifeguard), and ongoing programs which use the outdoor park environments as interpretive facilities (trail programs or interpretation of Nicholas Flat as a "cultural landscape").

Supporting Theme: **The Ecological Edge: Moving into the Age of Active Management.**

Topics may include ecosystematic or whole habitat/whole landscape management concepts and statewide resource management, restoration, and monitoring programs. Specific examples from Leo Carrillo State Beach should be included, such as establishment and management of Nicholas Flat; grassland, coastal bluff, and riparian restoration; tidepool monitoring programs; the prescribed fire program; multiple habitat conservation programs; and management of threatened steelhead trout, abalone, and other aquatic species.

Facilities and Media

Interpretive facilities and media such as publications and audio-visual programs provide self-guided interpretive opportunities and augment personal services. The following recommendations are made concerning facilities and media:

- **Visitor Center.** A new visitor center is proposed for the blufftop above Staircase Beach. This permanent facility will expand interpretive opportunities for the unit. It will increase exhibit space and allow new interpretive themes and media to be developed, as well as providing meeting areas for visitors and interpretive support groups. See also Interpretive Themes in previous section. Guidelines for the Staircase Bluff and the proposed visitor center are included in the Land Use and Facilities Element.
- **Outdoor Exhibit Panels.** Potential locations identified for interpretive panels at Leo Carrillo State Beach include the tide pools, Yerba Buena Beach, the historic Roosevelt Highway section, and the cultural landscape of Nicholas Flat. Other locations that would benefit from interpretive signs include Arroyo Sequit and wherever restoration projects are underway. Although the signs are an important aspect of the unit's interpretive program, they should always be subordinate to scenic views, preferably low-profile, and aesthetically appropriate. See specific design guidelines for signage in the Land Use and Facilities Element.
- **Campfire Center.** Renovation of the existing facility is recommended to improve ambience, upgrade technology, and better serve the unit's interpretive needs.
- **Canyon Campground.** Through interpretive signage and campfire programs, staff and volunteers may use the campground environment to discuss restoration of Arroyo Sequit and sycamore riparian woodlands, as well as other topics such as public safety, campground etiquette, etc.
- **Park Entrance.** Interpretive opportunities should be explored because of the area's great potential for visitation and activity. The bus stop is variously used for tour buses, visiting school buses, transit buses, and as a neighborhood school bus stop. The kiosk, picnic area, bus stop, and concession facility may all contribute to the unit's interpretive environment. Appropriate themes may include the unit's association with the movie industry, Leo Carrillo, environmental ethics, local folklore, early California auto tourism, and building of Mulholland and Pacific Coast Highways. Effective interpretation may be accomplished by something as simple as historic photos displayed in the camp store, or making interpretive brochures available for trails and other facilities. See the reference to entrance trail interpretation below.

- **Trails.** A comprehensive trail plan is recommended for the unit. The plan should incorporate interpretive opportunities for trails throughout the unit. All trails should be described in interpretive media such as a published trail guide, trailhead panels, or interpretive panels sensitively designed and placed at appropriate locations. Trail interpretation will not only assist visitors' understanding of the unit's natural and cultural history, but ultimately help with the unit's resource protection needs. Interpretive opportunities are identified for the following trails:

Nature Trail--Rehabilitation of the existing nature trail is recommended.

Entrance Trail--Develop the trail leading from the store to the beach as an interpretive trail and enhance with native vegetation, including appropriate species of indigenous wildflowers.

Sequit Point and Staircase Bluff Trails--Incorporate an interpretive program into the boardwalk trail system. Topics should relate to the dramatic coastline viewshed, marine resources, and restoration of coastal bluff scrub habitat.

Yerba Buena Beach--Incorporate an interpretive program into the trail and access facilities proposed for Yerba Buena Beach. Topics should include the area's cultural heritage and coastal dune vegetation.

Nicholas Flat--A self-guided trail should interpret this area as a cultural landscape, as well as providing interpretive information on the vegetation communities, natural resources, and Native American use and management of these resources.

- **Publications.** Continue support and distribution of existing publications--brochures, newsletters, etc. Review and update as needed. Recommendations for future publications include the following:

Comprehensive Trail Guide--A paperback guide to the unit's trail system will expand the interpretive potential of trails throughout the unit. The guide can include information on vegetation, geology, scenic landmarks, and interpreting the cultural landscape, as well as other interpretive topics. It should be offered for sale at several locations, including the visitor center and the camp store.

Underwater Trail Guide--A small, waterproof guide that interprets features of interest found in various parts of the underwater park by location and depth will eliminate the cost of maintaining a permanently-mounted underwater trail system. According to the California Advisory Board on Underwater Parks and Reserves, "This technique promotes dispersal of divers throughout the park, eliminates crowding at one entrance point, and would aid groups or teams to dive the location that interests them."

Brochures--In addition to the existing unit brochure/map, a brochure which focuses primarily on the unit's marine resources, including the shoreline, intertidal, and underwater areas will provide this information to many who may or may not have access to these areas. A visitor center brochure may also be a useful future publication and could incorporate the above marine resource information.

Activities

An activity or program conducted by a trained, knowledgeable and enthusiastic interpreter can be a highlight of a visit to a state park unit. Interpretive activities can give individuals positive, lasting impressions of their cultural and natural heritage, and of the unit staff that presented the program.

- **Guided Walks.** Unit staff and volunteers have undertaken a variety of interpretive walks. With the General Plan's directive for a comprehensive trail guide, the potential to expand this popular interpretive activity should be explored.
- **Junior Lifeguard Program.** Based on favorable response from neighboring communities, the Junior Lifeguard Program should be continued.
- **Junior Ranger Program.** Interpretive programs such as the Junior Ranger Program should be continued due to their popularity and education value. The content of the Junior Ranger Program may be reviewed periodically, and new information added as new interpretive ideas are developed for the unit.
- **Campfire Programs.** The traditional campfire programs of the State Park System have evolved over the years, and changed as the audiences in California have changed. The campfire programs at Leo Carrillo State Beach should be evaluated and updated as needed.
- **Outreach Programs.** Programs that address recruitment of nontraditional park users, urban youth, and community educational programs should be evaluated for their potential incorporation into current interpretive activities.
- **Programs for Individuals with Disabilities.** Interpretive opportunities should dovetail with the development of access networks as proposed in the Land Use and Facilities Element.
- **Environmental Living Programs.** Consider development of environmental living programs to interpret Native American and ranching life in campfire-style settings.
- **Underwater Park.** Using guidelines and methods already developed in units with established diving programs, the addition of guided underwater tours should be considered.
- **Tidepool Programs.** Based on past accomplishments, support for these programs should continue. The potential to educate all visitors and to assist in the long-term protection of the resource itself makes continued support a wise investment.

Interpretive Support

Both human and facility resources are necessary for the effective presentation of interpretive programs and visitors. The following recommendations concern human resources such as staffing and volunteers.

- **Development.** Continue to develop, expand, and support unit volunteers involved in all aspects of interpretation.
- **Continuing Education and Training.** Because the General Plan has generated new information on unit resources, and these may be new subjects for unit staff and volunteer, expanded interpretive training should be encouraged through programs such as university extension, community college, guest speaker series, to explore these subjects.
- **District and Sector Interpretive Specialist.** Staff and volunteers may wish to evaluate the various interpretive needs based on programs such as partnerships, outreach and community projects. Coordination of effort may be considered through the assistance of District and Sector Interpretive Specialists to strengthen programs, avoid duplication, and to direct energy for a common goal.
- **Volunteer Coordination.** Investigate the potential for a volunteer coordinator for growing number of diverse interpretive responsibilities throughout the unit.

Collections and Other Opportunities

Cooperative Opportunities

Cooperative opportunities are often effective in conserving and using unit resources. They can help to provide more activities, programs, and maintenance, avoid duplication of effort, and ensure the most efficient use of available funds. Leo Carrillo State Beach is well situated in this regard, both by its location in the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area and by its proximity to urban areas. The unit has a tradition of using such opportunities. The following recommendations are offered in addition to those already put forward.

Form effective partnerships with the National Park Service and other participating agencies of the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area to carry forward mutual interpretive and educational goals. Measures by which this may be implemented include the following:

- Create programs which augment other SMMNRA programs.
- Exchange information and expertise; periodically review other interpretive plans.
- Plan cooperative events and programs.

Coordinate with existing institutions having facilities and programs which interpret themes related to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Rather than attempting to independently interpret each theme, reciprocate public awareness of each other's programs and projects. This will increase the effectiveness of interpretation at Leo Carrillo State Beach and further the ultimate goals of interpretation. The following recommendations may be used to implement this concept.

- Encourage visitors to expand their interest in a given theme by visiting other facilities or points of interest. Provide brochures, and perhaps map an entire interpretive web as related to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Examples include the following:

Surfing--surfing museums located in Santa Monica and Oceanside.

Chumash and Archaeology--the Chumash Cultural Center, SMMNRA; the Santa Barbara Natural History Museum; the Ventura County Museum of Archaeology in Ventura.

Leo Carrillo--Carrillo Ranch in the City of Carlsbad.

Marine Resources--the Stephen Birch Museum & Aquarium, Scripps Institute of Oceanography; the Monterey Bay Aquarium.

Estuarine Resources--the Chula Vista Nature Center, City of Chula Vista; the Tijuana National Estuarine Research Reserve.

- Provide opportunities for other agencies and institutions to send visiting exhibits or speakers to augment the interpretive programs of the unit.

Special Events

Special events may be planned to carry out interpretive themes and programs. They may include the following:

- Fund-raising events. See Concessions Element: Concession and Revenue-Generating Proposals
- Educational events such as the environmental living program, co-operative partnerships, events with neighboring land-management agencies, and neighboring community events could be explored in an effort to expand interpretive events and avoid duplication.
- Events planned around themes related to the marine environment, to early auto tourism, or to the craft of movie-making.

All events will be planned with consideration of policies and directives which protect cultural, natural, and aesthetic resources. Special events should be planned so no cumulative damage to these resources will occur.

Interpretive Concessions

Interpretive concessions and concessions which put some time and funding into interpretive materials or programs will enhance visitors' experiences in the unit. Although no interpretive concessions are planned for this unit, opportunities to integrate interpretive goals and objectives with concession opportunities may be found. This should be considered when planning the proposed concession (camp store) facility in the unit entrance area and when planning the new visitor center. Refer to the appropriate section of the Land Use and Facilities Element (Specific Design Guidelines: Unit Entrance/Concession; Staircase Bluff/Proposed Visitor Center) as well as the Concession Element for additional information. Also, note that both facilities may sell items which have interpretive value.

Interpretive Collections

Interpretive collections comprise artifacts that contribute to a sense of place. Artifacts include objects that are original to the site, or those which support interpretive themes. Without a facility to house and display collections, the unit has not actively pursued acquisition of interpretive collections related to the unit. With development of a new visitor center, the opportunity to maintain and display such collections may become available. Collections for Leo Carrillo State Beach can include both natural and cultural resources. They may consist of, but not be limited to the following:

- Native American objects removed from the unit prior to or during the early years of acquisition and development.
- Natural specimens which depict unique features of the unit's terrestrial or marine environment. These may include seaweeds, rocks, shells, herbarium specimens, etc.

- Cultural objects relating to the human events, lifestyles, and recreation specifically related to the unit. These may include objects related to ranching, farming, auto tourism, surfing, diving, and Leo Carrillo.
- Art work related specifically to the sites, features, scenic, and environmental resources of Leo Carrillo State Beach. Such work may include photographs, paintings, crafts, and other media.
- Film clips, stills, and photographs of the movies and sets created at Leo Carrillo State Beach.
- Oral histories of former residents, employees, surfers, film makers, and early visitors. Oral histories can capture an astonishing portrait of a place, its many facets, and the lives and folklore interwoven with it.

Recommendations for Additional Research

The opportunity for additional research can come at unpredictable times. It can be a chance discovery on the road to somewhere else. It can appear out of nowhere, such as when a researching scholar arrives on the doorstep, or when a docent takes a special interest and carries it forward. The following list is offered. Some of the topics contribute to larger frames of reference; some are specific only to Leo Carrillo State Beach:

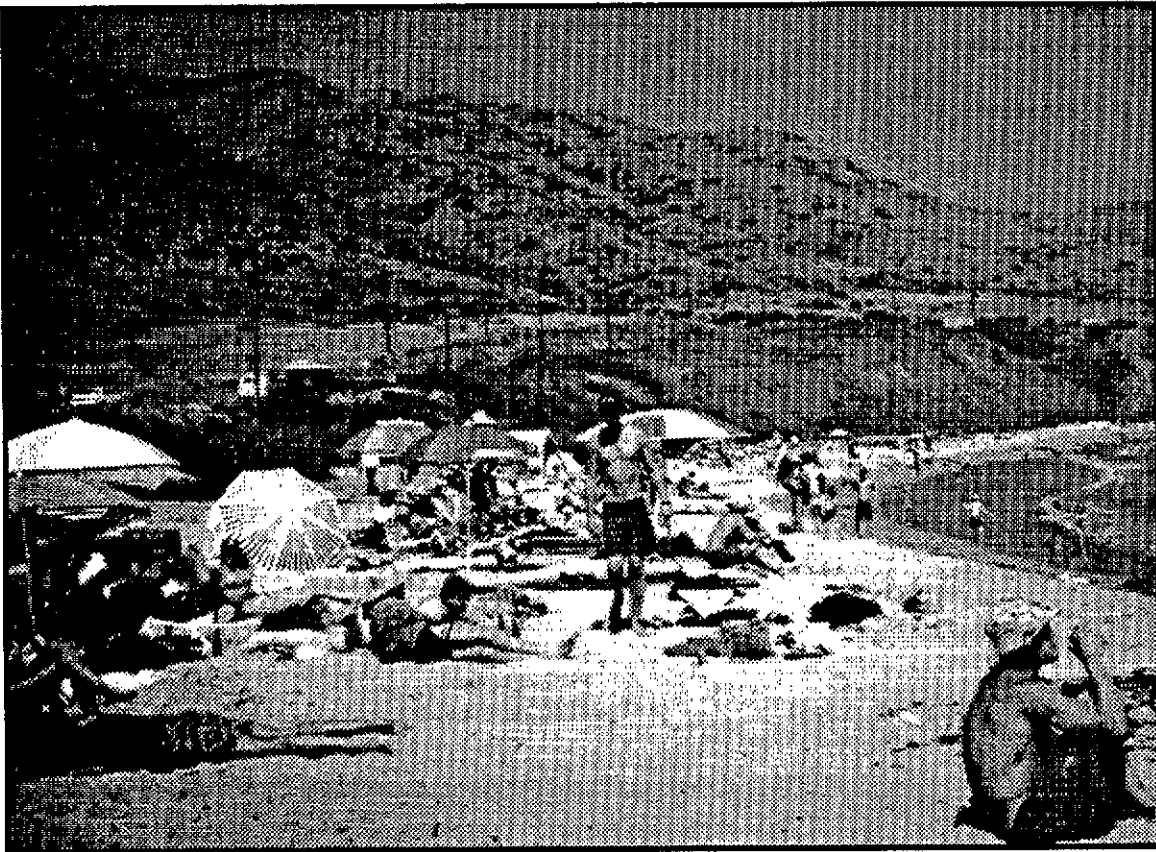
- Local Chumash history, including Prehispanic periods, the mission period, and in relationship to the ranching era; also, ethnobotanical and ethnographic landscape information; local place names, stories, and mythologies--particularly those relating to the ocean and Nicholas Flat.
- Early families and homesteaders and the relationship to this area of their ranches along the Malibu coast.
- Historical place names.
- Development of auto tourism along this region of the coastline.
- Significant filming done on location at Leo Carrillo State Beach.
- Local surfing lore and history.
- Local folklore.
- Artists using regional coastlines such as Sequit Point for their subjects.

Plan Implementation

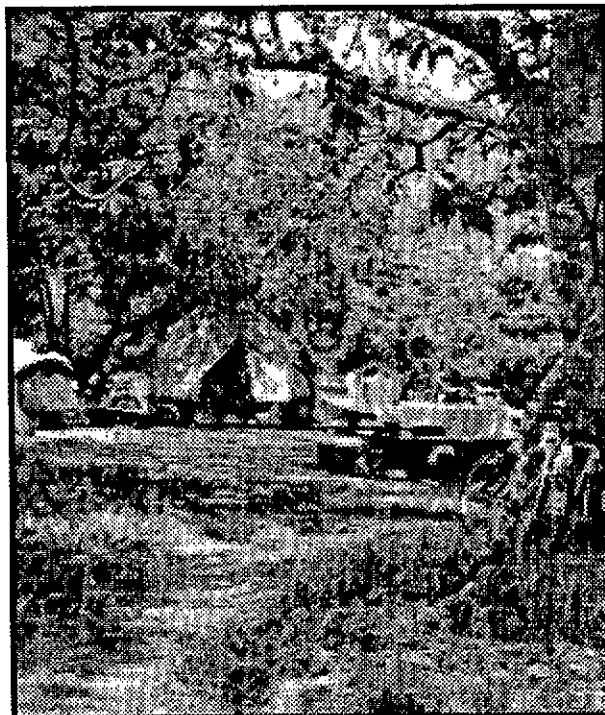
Implementation of the Interpretive Element for Leo Carrillo State Beach will take place in increments over a number of years. The primary responsibility for implementation of the Interpretive Element for Leo Carrillo State Beach lies with the district, sector, and unit.

A new body of information has been produced by this General Plan. For the immediate future, rather than implementing new projects and programs, the unit staff and volunteers may choose to evaluate and update the programs which are currently popular with visitors. The General Plan proposes interpretive facilities such as a new visitor center and rehabilitation of the campfire center, which will consume numerous hours of planning effort as well as financial and human resources. Therefore, it is recommended that the goals of implementation be separated into short-term projects such as interpretive partnerships with adjacent agencies. These should be prioritized and separate from the long-term and costly projects such as design and development of a new visitor center.

Based on the assumption that the State Park System will face financial limitations over the next few years, the unit staff and volunteers may wish to explore all areas of interpretive activities where cooperative agreements and consolidation of interpretive efforts are feasible.



A day at the beach.



Camping under the sycamores.

CONCESSIONS ELEMENT

Concessions Element Table of Contents

Introduction	199
Definition	199
Purpose and Compatibility	199
General Concession Policies	199
Existing Conditions	200
Concession History at Leo Carrillo State Beach	200
Current Concessions	200
Concession and Revenue-Generating Proposals	201

CONCESSION ELEMENT

Introduction

Concession operations in Leo Carrillo State Beach shall be governed in part by Public Resources Code, Section 5080.02, et seq., and by State Park and Recreation Commission policies.

Definition

A concession may be defined as a grant to a natural person, corporation, partnership, or association for the use of certain lands in units of the State Park System for the specific purpose of providing for general public services, products, facilities, and programs for use, enjoyment, and enhancement of recreational and educational experiences that the department cannot provide as conveniently or efficiently.

Purpose and Compatibility

It is the department's policy to enter into concession contracts for provision of services, products, facilities, programs, management, and visitor services which will provide for enhancement of visitor use and enjoyment, as well as visitor safety and convenience. Such concessions should not create added financial burdens on the state, and wherever possible, shall reduce costs and/or generate revenues to aid in maintaining and expanding the State Park System.

Concession development, programs, or services must be compatible with the unit's classification and the objectives and provisions in the General Plan.

Concession opportunities are considered at all stages of planning and operation.

General Concession Policies

The following are general statements of concession policies for the State Park System:

1. The economic feasibility of proposed concessions shall be studied to determine viability, as well as contract terms and conditions. Final approval for development and operation of a proposed concession will be made by the director of the Department of Parks and Recreation.
2. It is the policy of the department to cultivate and encourage small business and ethnic and racial minority-owned/operated businesses as concessionaires in the State Park System.
3. It is the department's policy generally to avoid entering into convenience-type concession agreements for facilities, products, or programs that are adequately provided for a short distance outside state park unit boundaries, when such travel will not unduly endanger or inconvenience visitors, or lead to unreasonable consumption of transportation fuels.

4. Concession developments must be consistent with the unit's purpose and classification and in conformance with the unit's General Plan and the Public Resources Code.
5. Concessions shall provide needed and appropriate visitor services at a fair and reasonable price to users, competitive with similar businesses outside park units, and shall ensure the State Park System of an adequate return.
6. Concession proposals shall be evaluated on a case-by-case basis as submitted to the department to determine whether such services are appropriate and will expand visitor enjoyment.

Existing Conditions

Concession History At Leo Carrillo State Beach

In the past, concessions at Leo Carrillo State Beach have included a beach concession stand in the North Beach area, a self-contained mobile food vending unit at South Beach, and pay showers and a camp store in the canyon campground area. The beach stand at North Beach was closed in 1977 due to a lack of business. The concession stand has remained closed since the early 1980s when the concession building was destroyed by a major storm. Since the closing of the beach stand in 1977, no concession facilities have been offered at North Beach. The mobile food vending unit at South Beach was in operation during the summer of 1982 and proved to be successful. However, in 1983, there was a major storm which caused considerable damage to the beach area. As a result of this storm, the concessionaire had to relocate the mobile concession to a less desirable location in the beach area. Also, this storm caused closure of the day-use facilities at North Beach. These two circumstances allowed for only a marginally successful mobile beach concession operation during the 1983 season. Since the 1983 summer season, mobile food vending service at the beach area of Leo Carrillo State Beach has not been offered.

Current Concessions

Current concessions at Leo Carrillo State Beach consist of a camp store and pay showers. Both of these concessions are located in the Canyon Campground.

The campstore concession primarily serves camp visitors. This is because of the location of the concession facility. It is a long walk from the beach area to the camp store, and driving to the concession store is not a desirable alternative for day-use beach visitors. The camp store has been a very successful concession. The facility is approximately 580 square feet in size. The concession store is being fully used with a variety of camp, beach, and food concession items for sale. The current concessionaire feels the needs of visitors would be better served if the current concession facility could be enlarged to accommodate more merchandise.

Concession and Revenue Generating Proposals

All concession and revenue-generating activities proposed for this unit must be consistent with Leo Carrillo's purpose and classification as a State Beach. The Public Resource Code states in part:

The improvements in a State Park shall be for the purpose of making available to the public enjoyment and education in a manner consistent with the preservation of natural, scenic, cultural, and ecological values for present and future generations. Improvements may be undertaken to provide for the recreational activities including, but not limited to, camping, picnicking, sightseeing, nature study, hiking, and horseback riding, so long as such improvements involve no major modification of lands, forests, or waters. Improvements which do not directly enhance the public's enjoyment of the natural, scenic, cultural, or ecological values of the resource, which are attractions in themselves, or which are otherwise available to the public within a reasonable distance outside the park, shall not be undertaken within state parks.

Concession and revenue-generating ideas being proposed are ones that are within the above definition of "State Parks." Also, they are in keeping with the General Plan's vision and goal of providing and maintaining a quality natural environment and of protecting the uniqueness and rarity of Leo Carrillo State Beach in relation to other Southern California coast parks. The following ideas are being proposed:

Camp Store. Relocate, redesign, and enlarge the camp store facility to be compatible with the natural surroundings and to better serve day-use beach visitors, as well as camp visitors. This relocated store will also be able to serve campers from Point Mugu State Park and travelers using Pacific Coast Highway. The concession facility shall be situated in a location that enables all visitors convenient access to the camp store. The facility shall be aesthetically sensitive. Particular attention shall be placed on the scale, siting, materials used, architecture, and color of the structure. The structure shall conform to the natural setting and not detract from the naturalness and beauty of the area. Enlarging the camp store will enable the concessionaire to better meet the needs of both day and overnight visitors.

Mobile Beach Concession. Reestablish the self-contained mobile food and beach rental concession at North Beach. This concession would be in operation during the peak season as visitor demand warrants.

Pay Showers. Continue to maintain and operate the pay showers. This could continue to be operated as a concession, or by the district (as an enterprise account). An enterprise account allows a district to undertake a revenue-generating project for which there is no budget. A portion of the revenue generated from this project would remain in the district to be used in the district.

Visitor Center Opportunities. Design an area in the Visitor Center for a small concession operation. This operation would have the capability to provide coffee, non-alcoholic beverages, food, books, and gift items unique to the history and resources of the area. The design of this concession area shall include a small seating area in the Visitor Center and/or an outside patio where visitors can sit and enjoy the beauty of Leo Carrillo State Beach and the Southern California coast.

Hostel. Refurbish the triplex buildings and operate them as a hostel. This could be operated as a concession, a non-profit organization, or by the district (possibly through the reservation contractor).

Viewing Instruments. Telescopes and binoculars located at scenic stopping points along the coast and in the Visitor Center is another concession which would enhance visitor experiences.

Special Events. Special events celebrating the history and culture of the area, such as reenactment of a Chumash Indian village, offer another revenue-generating opportunity for Leo Carrillo State Beach.

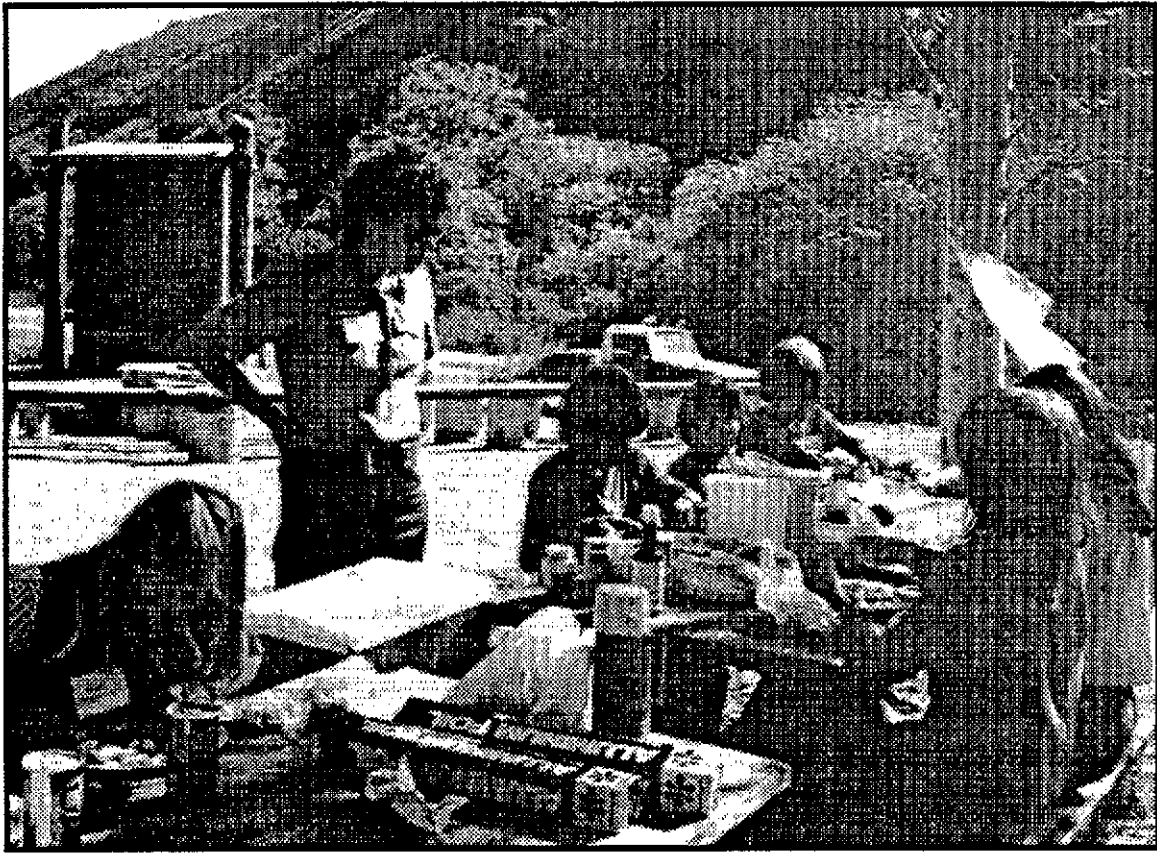
Events Related to Filming. Events interpreting the history of the film industry in the area, with activities such as film festivals and/or movie memorabilia for sale, have revenue potential.

Other Opportunities. Other revenue-generating ideas that would be appropriate for Leo Carrillo State Beach are theme-oriented beach parties, picnics, and concerts located on the historic Pacific Coast Highway in the North Beach area.

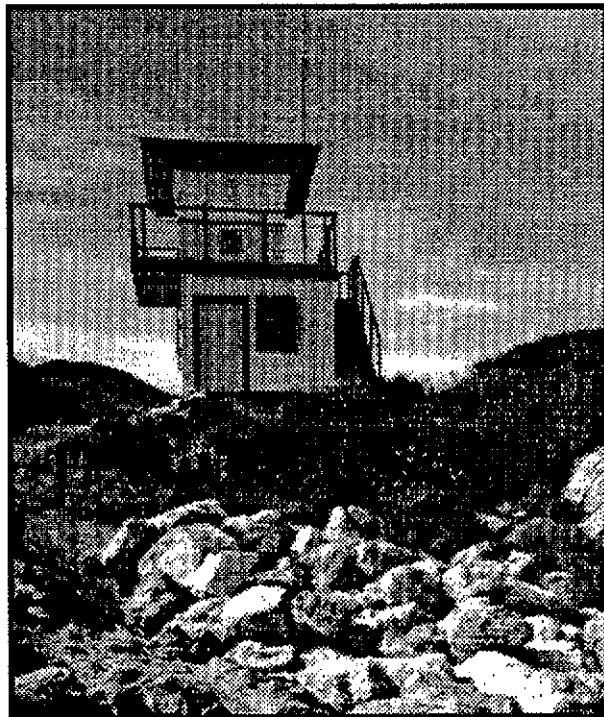
Adaptive Use of Existing Structures. During the interim period, prior to full implementation of the General Plan, adaptive uses of existing buildings should be explored for potential concession opportunities. One such example is a combination coffee house and book store offering visitors refreshments while providing an interpretive and scenic display of the Southern California coast.

It is not possible to predict all potential and compatible concession activities at this time. Therefore, specific proposals for new concessions shall be studied on a case-by-case basis on submission to the department. Feasibility analysis shall be conducted by the department, with compliance review by the appropriate department divisions. Final approval for any new concession project will rest with the director of the Department of Parks and Recreation.

OPERATIONS ELEMENT



Junior Ranger Program, Canyon Campground.



Lifeguard Tower #2.

Operations Element Table of Contents

Introduction	205
Existing Operations and Facilities	205
Administration	206
Resource Management	206
Visitor Services	206
Public Safety and Law Enforcement	207
Maintenance Services	207
Park Housing	208
Fire and Public Safety Agencies	209
Law Enforcement Agencies	209
Resource Protection	210
Highway and Roads	210
Volunteerism	210
Operational Issues and Concerns	210
Operations Facilities	210
Housing	211
Public Safety and Law Enforcement	211
Aquatic Safety	211
Wildfire	212
Offshore Oil Drilling and Tanker Transport of Petroleum	212
Sewerage Spills and Coastal Water Contamination	212
Off-highway Vehicle Use	212
Trespass	212
Easements	212
Jurisdictions	213
Operational Goals and Implementation	214
Housing	214
Operational Goals per Planning Area	215
Coastal Area	215
Canyons Area	216
Upland Area	216
Operational Impacts of General Plan Implementation	217
Expected Efficiencies and Savings	217
Increased Costs and Responsibilities	217

OPERATIONS ELEMENT

Introduction

The Operations Element describes how the department operates this unit in carrying out its responsibilities to protect the resources, serve visitors, provide interpretive opportunities, enforce park rules and regulations, and maintain facilities. Operational issues and concerns are identified, with goals and strategies presented on how to deal with future changes as a result of General Plan implementation.

Existing Operations and Facilities

Leo Carrillo State Beach falls under the jurisdiction of the Malibu Sector, which is part of the Angeles District. The district is under the authority of the deputy chief, Southern Division, who reports to the deputy director of Park Stewardship. The deputy director of Park Stewardship oversees the department's field operations.

The Malibu Sector office is located at Staircase Beach, a part of Leo Carrillo State Beach. This office provides administrative support for the unit, as well as for several other nearby state park units in the western Santa Monica Mountains and along the Malibu Coast. The facility consists of an office and a parking area.

The visitor services staff for Leo Carrillo State Beach operate out of Sycamore Cove in Point Mugu State Park, which is five miles west of the unit on Pacific Coast Highway. A ranger station and radio dispatch center are located here. The nearby Cove House acts as the lifeguard headquarters. Eight rangers, two supervising rangers, a lifeguard supervisor, and numerous seasonal personnel provide for operation of Leo Carrillo State Beach, as well as Point Mugu State Park, R. H. Meyer State Beach, and Point Dume State Beach.

A small unit office is located in the entrance kiosk at Leo Carrillo State Beach. A visitor center and Junior Lifeguard headquarters are housed in small trailers at North Beach. Volunteers operate the visitor center on weekends and a Junior Lifeguard program is conducted during the summer months. Tower Two on Sequit Point is the main lifeguard tower and provides for central lifeguard communications with fourteen other towers during the summer months.

Maintenance services are overseen by a supervisor whose office is at the Point Mugu Maintenance Shop on the inland side of Pacific Coast Highway, opposite the ranger station. A maintenance complex is also located at Leo Carrillo SB. Four permanent and numerous seasonal employees work out of this location, and also care for R. H. Meyer State Beach and the Natural Preserve at Point Dume State Beach.

Administration

General unit administrative tasks are the responsibility of the Malibu Sector office and the Angeles District headquarters administrative staff. The duties of the sector office at Leo Carrillo SB include public information, community relations, operations, maintenance, minor capital outlay budgeting, defensive planning, monitoring of concessions operations, and special event scheduling. District staff provides public information, program and personnel management, real property management, defensive planning, time and fiscal accounting document management, and monitoring of concession operations.

Resource Management

Resource management programs are guided by the department's Resource Management Directives. Specific programs take their direction from a variety of documents, including the department's Tree Hazard Control Manual, Pesticide Use Manual, and Prescribed Fire Management Policy and Procedures document. These programs are overseen by a state park resource ecologist who works out of the district headquarters. The programs are implemented by the ecologist, by maintenance or visitor services staff, volunteers, or by seasonal employees at the unit. Technical specialists in the service center and headquarters also assist field staff. Ongoing resource management programs at Leo Carrillo SB include exotic plant control, tree hazard control, tideland protection, revegetation of high-use areas, archaeological site protection, and submerged lands protection. A wildland fire management plan for the unit has been completed and is under review.

Visitor Services

The Malibu Sector ranger staff is responsible for unit functions involving contact with the visiting public. These include entrance station operations, campground registration, information and interpretation, patrol and law enforcement, and medical emergencies. The ranger staff is assisted by seasonal park aids, who are used primarily for entrance station operations during the peak season, and on weekends during the off-season, to register campers. An Iron Ranger is provided at the entrance to the main Leo Carrillo SB campground and day-use area for fee collection during the off season. Another is located at Staircase Beach for year-round fee collection. No fees are collected at Yerba Buena Beach from cars parked along Pacific Coast Highway or at Nicholas Flat.

The visitor center at North Beach is staffed by volunteers from the Santa Monica Mountains Natural History Association. During the summer, the visitor center is open daily. Interpretive programs are also offered at the campfire center weekly during the summer, which draw additional attendance from Point Mugu State Park. Nature walks are conducted at the South Beach tidepools, Yellow Hill Fire Road, and Willow Creek Trail. Unit staff and volunteers run a Junior Ranger Program several times each week during the summer months.

Leo Carrillo SB is very popular with the commercial film industry as a location for movie, television, and still shoots. A ranger is assigned to issue permits for these activities in conjunction with the California Film Commission. State law prohibits a location fee for such activities. However, the department can recover the costs of the permitting ranger and film monitors, who are assigned to protect the unit's resources and assure compliance with the conditions of the permit.

Lifeguards provide protection and information for ocean users during the summer months from six lifeguard towers located in the unit. During the off season at least one lifeguard is on duty, providing roving patrols during the daylight hours. Information and education are an important part of the lifeguard's duties and help reduce the number of rescues that are required annually. Lifeguards also respond to accidents in the unit and provide assistance to other staff and agencies at traffic accidents on Pacific Coast Highway or out-of-unit ocean rescues. One full-time lifeguard supervisor and three permanent intermittent lifeguards are peace officers, and augment the ranger staff in law enforcement and public safety.

South Beach is popular for both surfing and windsurfing. Lifeguards must monitor conflicts between these two user groups. A buoy line divides the surfing and windsurfing area and is monitored by lifeguards from both the towers and the beach.

A Junior Lifeguard program is operated at North Beach during the summer months. Ocean safety skills are taught, augmented by natural history information on the area and development of ocean recreation appreciation. This program is becoming an important recruitment resource for the unit's seasonal lifeguard pool.

Public Safety and Law Enforcement

The greatest frequency of law enforcement and public safety protection activities coincides with the highest period of visitation from April through November. The main enforcement problems are thefts and auto burglaries, vandalism, noise and disturbances of the peace, fish and game violations, unleashed dogs, vehicle code violations, off-highway vehicle use, illegal camping, fires, and commercial filming without a permit.

Leo Carrillo SB is very popular for surfing, windsurfing, diving, snorkeling, and other water related recreation. A number of accidents related to these activities occurs each year along with typical camping accidents such as cuts, burns, and falls.

Beach user parking occurs along Pacific Coast Highway and generates a number of traffic-related problems, accidents, and vehicle code violations. Rangers and lifeguards may assist the California Highway Patrol and the Ventura or Los Angeles County Sheriff's Departments in responding to both accidents and law enforcement situations.

During peak use periods, hundreds of visitors park along the shoulder of Pacific Coast Highway. This use heightens the potential for conflict between vehicles and pedestrians. The segment of Pacific Coast Highway in Ventura County from the Los Angeles County line west to the city of Oxnard, was the recent focus of a federal highway safety grant administered by the California Highway Patrol and Caltrans in conjunction with a number of other agencies, including state parks. The idea was to improve driver awareness of the hazards along this highway and reduce the number of accidents through a combination of increased patrols, education, and roadway improvements. The portion in question runs directly in front of the Yerba Buena Beach and Staircase Beach access points. Improved signing warning motorists of pedestrian traffic and shoulder widening for safer highway parking have been proposed for the Yerba Buena Beach portion of Pacific Coast Highway.

Maintenance Services

The maintenance staff is responsible for ensuring that all unit facilities are kept in a clean and functional condition. Routine duties include housekeeping, garbage collection, carpentry, plumbing, heavy equipment operation, equipment maintenance and repair, and water treatment. The maintenance staff is augmented with a seasonal staff that performs most routine duties, such as housekeeping and trash collection.

Regular maintenance responsibilities at Leo Carrillo SB include upkeep and repair of all the unit's facilities, including signs, gates, fencing, campground tables and stoves, comfort stations, combination buildings, water treatment equipment, water systems, roads, unit offices, shops and storage buildings, and unit residences. Brush clearing on trails and in campsites, landscape maintenance, and mowing are also performed.

Park Housing

There are eleven park residences at Leo Carrillo SB. Nine of these are situated on the coastal side of Pacific Coast Highway. Through the general planning process, there has been much discussion regarding the appropriateness of residential use in this area.

The purpose for these residences is twenty-four-hour availability and call-out of employees to provide protection and assistance to visitors and to protect unit facilities. Most emergency response call-outs involve visitor services employees dealing with noise disturbance reports in the campgrounds, lost or injured visitors requiring searches or rescues, law enforcement incidents, and intrusion alarms or other threats to facilities such as vandalism. A number of the late-night, after-hours call-outs involve individuals under the influence of alcoholic beverages, many of whom are under the age of 21. These situations often affect the enjoyment of the unit for other campers and increase the possibility of vandalism. Many of these young people come simply to drink and party, and when they leave they often pose a threat to themselves and others as they attempt to drive. Maintenance employees respond to facility threats such as inoperative sanitary facilities, broken water mains, disruption of electrical services, gas leaks, and fires. Many of these directly affect visitor use or safety.

Recently, numerous natural disasters have stricken Ventura and Los Angeles counties. In 1993, wildfires burned all of Point Mugu SP and most of Leo Carrillo SB and parts of R.H. Meyer SB, Malibu Lagoon SB, and Malibu Creek SP. In 1992 and 1995, heavy rains, mudslides, and flooding affected all of these units causing campground and facility damage that resulted in closures at Leo Carrillo SB. In 1994, a major earthquake struck the Los Angeles area. During these disasters, unit residents (employees) were called out to help provide round-the-clock unit protection and to repair facilities.

The housing at Leo Carrillo SB provides response for the five units listed above, including the canyon portions of Malibu Creek SP and the access from Corral Canyon Road. The only other housing unit on the coast side of the Santa Monica Mountains is a single residence on the Adamson House grounds at Malibu Lagoon SB. A 25-mile coastal strip from Point Mugu to the Big Rock area of Malibu is occasionally cut off from all outside access due to events like those listed above. At these times, it would be impossible for employees residing outside the area to reach these units in a timely manner and provide for public safety and facility protection. The closures can last for more than 24 hours at a time. The housing units provide a mix of supervisory, ranger, lifeguard,

maintenance, and radio dispatch personnel. This configuration allows for the area to be a self-contained operating unit in times of disaster.

In the zone described above, the only other available housing is in the city of Malibu, or the small rural area of Yerba Buena Beach, otherwise known as County Line Beach, in Ventura County. This housing is extremely expensive and would preclude most state park employees from renting or buying in the area. More reasonable accommodations are found in Oxnard, Ventura, Camarillo, Thousand Oaks, Agoura Hills, and Calabasas, but all are well outside the immediate coastal zone. Employee response from these areas could be up to one hour for a call-out to the most distant half of the sector.

Present department policy does not require an employee in unit housing to be “on-call” or “on-standby” for any period of time. Because of collective bargaining issues this will probably not change in the foreseeable future. The result is that the actual number of employees available for call-out at any one time is less than the actual number of occupied housing units. Availability of employees will vary depending on the day of the week, time of year, and correlation of vacations and days off. As the number of housing units are reduced, the actual number of employees available for call-out declines at a larger percentage rate.

Rank and file employee transfers are based on seniority. Senior employees tend to move to the northern part of the state, with new employees being hired to fill vacancies in the south. Supervisory transfers are based on competitive interviews. Housing availability is often an important factor when a candidate pool for a vacant position is developed. This generally has more impact on the number of applicants for supervisory positions because these individuals have been with the department for some time and could have the option of staying where they are or waiting for an opportunity in a more economical area of the state. New employees usually only have the option of accepting the position or declining employment with the department, and housing does not seem to be as important a factor in that decision. Therefore, the present housing is of some value in recruiting new employees, and is of even more importance in recruiting supervisory employees to this more expensive Southern California area.

Fire and Public Safety Agencies

The Los Angeles County Fire Department and the Ventura County Fire Department, through contracts with the California Department of Forestry and Fire Protection, have the primary responsibility for fire protection in Leo Carrillo SB in the parts of the unit that are in their respective counties. Ventura County Station 56 is located above Yerba Buena Beach. Los Angeles County Station 99 is located on Pacific Coast Highway approximately two miles east of Leo Carrillo SB, and Station 71 is located on Decker Canyon Road approximately three miles from Nicholas Flat. Both counties provide the unit with inmate crews that perform resource- and maintenance-related tasks on a regular basis. The California Conservation Corps camp at Camarillo also provides important maintenance- and resource-related services, both on a routine and an emergency basis.

Law Enforcement Agencies

Concurrent law enforcement jurisdiction includes the Ventura and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Departments, the California Highway Patrol, and the California Department of Fish and Game. The Los Angeles County Sheriff's Department usually has the quickest response time for backup, as it contracts for police services for the city of Malibu, which adjoins Leo Carrillo SB on the east.

State parks currently has a Memorandum of Understanding with the National Park Service to provide mutual assistance and backup in law enforcement situations.

State Park personnel are often the first to arrive at vehicle accidents on Pacific Coast Highway and regularly assist the highway patrol, fire agencies, and other law enforcement agencies in these situations.

Resource Protection

The Department of Fish and Game is concerned with steelhead trout in Arroyo Sequit, and State Parks is cooperating on research projects in this area. The California Coastal Commission has expressed concerns about management of the roadway under Pacific Coast Highway leading to North Beach and the impacts on the small lagoon at that location. State Parks is cooperating with the Coastal Commission on its directives for lagoon management.

Highway and Roads

Caltrans and the county road departments for both Ventura and Los Angeles Counties work with state parks on various projects, as all three of these agencies have rights-of-way passing through the unit. These transportation agencies often need areas to dump spoils from slides. State Parks does not make it a practice of regularly storing these materials unless there is an immediate need for the spoils, and spoils are certified for the purpose for which they are needed.

Volunteerism

The Santa Monica Mountains Natural History Association is a nonprofit cooperative association whose purpose is to assist the sector through a variety of programs. Some of these have included the development and publication of maps and brochures and funding of purchases ranging from computers to multimedia equipment used primarily for interpretive programs. The association has also funded special speakers and interpretive programs.

Back to Blue is a nonprofit organization primarily interested in protecting ocean resources through education. It has adopted the goal of constructing a modern visitor center for Leo Carrillo SB. Back to Blue has conducted fundraising ocean dives, bicycle trail rides, and other events to raise money for construction of the proposed visitor center.

Campground hosts are used in the main campground and the North Beach Campground. In general, the presence of a camp host is effective in reducing campground thefts, vandalism, and other illegal or undesirable activities, thereby releasing both maintenance and ranger personnel for more critical operational functions. The camp hosts at North Beach operate the visitor center, and at both locations they assist with housekeeping and sell firewood for the Natural History Association. While working, they receive use of a centrally located campsite with limited trailer hookups.

Operational Issues and Concerns

Operations Facilities

The present ranger station is located five miles west of Leo Carrillo SB at Sycamore Cove in Point Mugu SP. It is inadequate in size. Most ranger activity occurs in Leo Carrillo SB. A separate

building, the CoveHouse, acts as the lifeguard headquarters. The present sector office is located in a former residence at Staircase Beach. All three of these facilities could be combined for efficiency and savings on everything from administrative staff to office equipment and utilities.

The North Beach Visitor Center is located in a small trailer and is inadequate for interpreting the resources of the unit. There is no space for program development, training, or presentations. It is located in an area that is not accessible to school busses or large recreational vehicles due to the restricted roadway under the Pacific Coast Highway bridge. There are also times during the year when the undercrossing is flooded and is inaccessible to any vehicles.

Housing

The availability of employee housing at Leo Carrillo SB is important for effective operation of the unit. As noted above, housing allows unit staff to quickly respond to visitor needs on a 24-hour basis. The presence of housing improves response to natural disasters, and is valuable in employee recruitment. Unfortunately, most of the existing employee housing lies in areas with high potential for visitor use, and there are no alternate locations within the existing unit boundaries.

Public Safety and Law Enforcement

One of the main public safety concerns of this unit is the beach parking that occurs along both sides of Pacific Coast Highway. During the busiest times of the year, pedestrians cross a four-lane highway with traffic moving more than 55 miles per hour. This, coupled with vehicles attempting to park on the shoulder, leads to numerous traffic accidents.

Car burglaries are one of the most frequent crimes which occur in this area. There is not adequate staff to patrol the unit and all the vehicles parked along the shoulder of the highway where most of these crimes take place.

Aquatic Safety

The mix of surfers and windsurfers who use South Beach has led to conflicts. These two sports use adjoining areas and sometimes cross into each other's areas. Their equipment differs in speed and maneuverability. Swimmers also want to use the same areas. All this requires close monitoring by the lifeguard staff to prevent injuries. This is a typical Southern California beach where large numbers of people all want to be in a limited area.

The rocks at Sequit Point provide a vantage point for fishers and sightseers who are sometimes caught off guard by large waves. Frequent visitor warnings are made in this area.

No hard-hull boats are allowed along the beach at Leo Carrillo SB, but some occasionally enter the area causing a concern for swimmers.

North Beach is a popular area for scuba divers and free divers. Not all divers are well versed in their sport and occasionally need assistance.

Inadequate facilities exist for wind surfers to rig their boards and for divers to prepare or clean their gear, as well as showering or rinsing wet suits and other pieces of equipment.

Yerba Buena Beach is a very popular surfing area with some occasional windsurfing activity. Many of the surfers are possessive of the area, and this has led to conflicts. Alcohol was banned from this beach to reduce problems. Across the highway from the beach is a popular restaurant

which draws beach users, causing pedestrian/vehicle interface problems.

Wildfire

Wildfire is a real threat, and almost all of Leo Carrillo SB burned during the wildfires of October and November 1993. In an attempt to keep the fire from spreading to the east of the unit, fire lines were cut in the Nicholas Flat area. This is a real concern when attempting to manage natural and cultural resources. A wildfire management plan has been prepared and is currently being reviewed by local fire suppression agencies. A prescribed fire management plan will be prepared next.

Offshore Oil Drilling and Tanker Transport of Petroleum

Offshore oil platforms exist in the Santa Barbara Channel, and petroleum is regularly transported by tankers in the shipping lanes south of the unit. Spills are a very real concern because of impacts on the unique forms of marine life found at Leo Carrillo SB in addition to impacts on recreation and public health and safety.

Sewage Spills and Coastal Waters Contamination

Leo Carrillo SB is bounded by large metropolitan areas to the east, west, and north. A recent sewage spill in the City of Thousand Oaks led to health advisories for the coastal waters west of Leo Carrillo SB due to transport of contaminants down Calleguas Creek. The waters off Leo Carrillo SB are generally rated good in fecal coliform bacterial testing done by Los Angeles County, and more informally by the Surfrider Foundation. The first flush of Arroyo Sequit after the rainy season's first storm is always of concern, and upstream development should be closely monitored as it will surely have long-range impacts on the quality of the waters off Leo Carrillo SB.

Off-Highway-Vehicle Use

Some off-highway-vehicle use has occurred in the Nicholas Flat area. Improved fencing and gates has helped. Keeping vehicles on the pavement to reduce compaction of soil around trees in the campground is a concern.

Trespass

The rural residential area near Nicholas Flat presents the most concern here. There has been some unauthorized removal of trees in this area.

Easements

An easement for an ocean water pumping system serving a restaurant at Yerba Buena Beach exists. A faulty electrical system on the pump led to a visitor death in recent years. Drainage and slope easements exist along Pacific Coast and Mulholland Highways. Grading projects in conjunction with these sometimes affect the unit. A public access easement runs in front of the condominiums between Staircase Beach and Yerba Buena Beach.

Jurisdictions

The Department of Fish and Game (DFG) exercises jurisdiction over sport and commercial hunting and fishing in California, including the State Park System. Regulation of marine resources by DFG permits commercial collection and harvesting of seaweed and sea urchins in the offshore waters of this unit. Should this area be designated an underwater park, this activity will not be curtailed. This could lead to some conflicts with the department's mission to preserve and protect

these resources. DFG has already expressed concern over management practices for steelhead trout in Arroyo Sequit, particularly in regard to the concrete stream crossing leading to North Beach.

Depending on the future status of the steelhead trout, the U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service may exercise some control over management of Arroyo Sequit. The U. S. Marine Fisheries Service would have jurisdiction in coastal waters.

The California Coastal Commission, in the Los Angeles County portion of the unit, and Ventura County, through its approved Coastal Plan, exercise regulatory power over the department on certain issues regarding management of resources and development of facilities.

Both the Ventura and Los Angeles County Sheriff's Departments have concurrent jurisdiction on unit lands. The department has a good working relationship with both agencies.

The Ventura and Los Angeles County Fire Departments are responsible for fire protection in the unit. Some conflicts arise as to suppression practices on wildfires in the unit. Good preplanning and constant communication will help the department develop a good working relationship with these agencies and still fulfill its mission of resource protection.

Operational Goals and Implementation

Many of the unit's operational problems will be resolved or reduced as a result of General Plan implementation. Some problems will remain outside the ability of the department to resolve, and new problems may arise. Impacts of General Plan implementation on unit operations have been anticipated, and general operational goals and strategies for dealing with them are discussed below.

Housing

A study should be done on the impacts of housing reductions as proposed in the Land Use and Facilities Element. The recommendations of this study should ensure that public service is not compromised by reductions in readily available staff. (Additional housing could be located at La Jolla Canyon in Point Mugu SP, but electricity would have to be provided, and the nearest point is at Sycamore Cove about two miles east.)

The General Plan makes the following specific housing recommendations:

1. The residence at the upcoast end of Staircase Bluff is located on an archaeological site. The residence may remain contingent on an assessment of the cultural significance of the site and the significance of impacts. The residence must be removed if it is shown that adverse impacts are occurring to a significant archaeological resource. The single-family residence located above the triplexes can be used, if necessary, either in lieu of or in addition to this residence.
2. The General Plan proposes that the triplex units be adapted for use as a coastal hostel facility, as identified in the *California State Park System Coast Hostel Facilities Plan*. This facility would provide another aspect to coastal access by serving predominantly nonmotorized travelers—those travelling by kayak, hiking trail, bicycle, or canoe, all of which have regional, statewide, or international routes in close proximity to Leo Carrillo State Beach. Although preliminary studies support such a use at this location, a feasibility study will be necessary to make a determination. The units do, however, meet minimal floor area ratios as recommended by the International Youth Hostel Association.
3. Should a hostel facility prove economically unfeasible, it is recommended that other revenue-generating, adaptive uses be explored for the triplex units. If neither of the above recommendations prove feasible for the triplex units, it is recommended that the department proceed according to the prevailing housing plan.
4. The existing residence immediately west of the sector office will likely be removed as part of redevelopment of the Staircase Bluff top for the Visitor Center and operations facility and coastal scrub restoration, as will the sector office.

Operational Goals for Planning Area

COASTAL AREA

Underwater Area

Goal: Acquire offshore area through a lease from the State Lands Commission and develop a cooperative agreement with the Department of Fish and Game regarding the living marine resources. This will allow the unit staff to integrate protection and interpretation of the unique marine resources as they relate to the intertidal zone and the cultural and natural history of the rest of the unit.

South Beach

Goal: Construct an all-access viewing platform, and revegetate the bluff area. This will decrease archaeological site degradation and reduce patrol requirements.

Goal: Develop a tidepool interpretation and management program. This will reduce patrol and enforcement requirements to protect resources in this area.

Sequit Point

Goal: Restore natural vegetation and construct a blufftop boardwalk. This will reduce erosion problems.

North Beach

Goal: Redesign/reconstruct the bridge undercrossing. This is a long-term goal, but would resolve many operational problems dealing with access to North Beach.

Goal: Develop additional facilities such as dive lockers, showers, etc., and renovate the picnic area. This would improve visitor enjoyment of this area.

Goal: Interpret historic roadway/travel corridors. This would enhance visitor understanding of the area's history.

Staircase Beach/Bluff

Goal: Develop a visitor center and operations facility. This would greatly enhance visitor understanding and appreciation of the areas and fulfill the department's mission in providing for education of the people of the State of California. The operations center would reduce department costs by consolidating four facilities into one, and locating it closer to the area of most need.

Goal: Provide viewshed enhancement and bluff scrub restoration. This would improve visitor appreciation of the unit's natural values.

Goal: Investigate the possibility of a coastal hostel. This would provide for diverse accommodations for visitors and possibly expose new users to the State Park System. This study should include the ramifications of the loss of six employee housing units if the triplexes are chosen for the hostel site.

Yerba Buena Beach

Goal: Develop trails and revegetate the bluff. This would reduce erosion and degradation of an archaeological site.

Operations Element

Goal: Interpret cultural heritage. This would provide for improved public understanding of the area's history.

Pacific Coast Highway Scenic Corridor

Goal: Secure Scenic Highway Designation. This would improve public awareness of the unit and its cultural and natural resources.

CANYONS AREA

Arroyo Sequit

Goal: Provide stream restoration including ford modification and watershed protection. These changes would enhance resource protection, which is a main feature of the unit.

Arroyo Sequit Flood Plain

Goal: Develop a new entrance layout including a new concession facility. The public would have better access to the camp store and less waiting time at the entrance kiosk.

Goal: Improve utilities and renovate the shop/residence area. By connecting the unit to municipal water supplies, overall costs can be reduced. Other changes would improve visual impacts and efficiencies in operation.

Goal: Rehabilitate the campground in conjunction with the historic stream course. This would lead to enhancement of natural resources, which is one of the prime reasons the unit exists.

Mulholland Scenic Corridor

Goal: Protect scenic integrity, but do not establish pull-outs. This would allow for scenic enjoyment and reduce negative resource impacts of more cars along the road, and possibly reduce crime by having fewer access points for persons to enter the campground.

Natural Slope Areas (includes Yellow Hill)

Goal: Develop an updated wildfire plan and prescribed fire program. These will allow the staff to begin implementation of programs for resource enhancements.

Goal: Complete the trail master plan for the entire unit. The staff will be able to effectively plan for future trail construction and coordinate connections with other area and regional trails

UPLAND AREA

Nicholas Flat

Goal: Have the State Park and Recreation Commission designate the area as a natural preserve. This will allow the staff to develop resource protection guidelines for this area and afford it better protection.

Decker School Road/Entry Area

Goal: Maintain the existing road, but enhance parking, the trailhead, and resource protection. Visitor enjoyment will increase with improved access and preservation of resources, which is one of the main reasons this unit exists.

Operational Impact of General Plan Implementation

Implementation of the General Plan will result in savings in some areas and increased responsibilities in other areas for the operational staff of Leo Carrillo State Beach. It may also shift the need for some facilities to or from another unit of the State Park System.

Expected Efficiencies and Savings

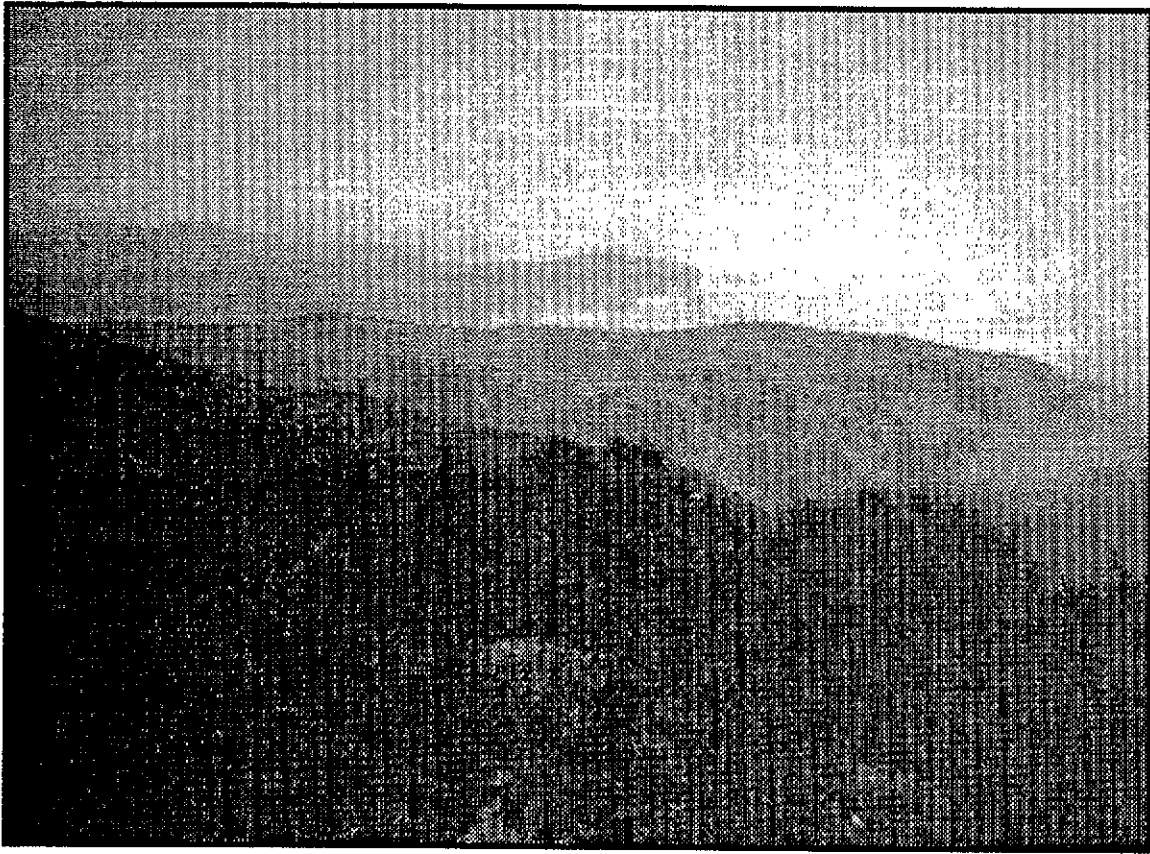
Areas where overall efficiencies or savings are expected:

<u>Implementation Measure</u>	<u>Operational Impact</u>
Bluff restoration and boardwalk installation.	Less erosion to repair.
Combined visitor center and operations facilities.	Efficiency of staff and cost reduction in maintenance of old facilities.
New entrance station/concession.	Increased public use and revenue.
Redesign bridge undercrossing.	Reduced maintenance costs and increased revenue from more use.
New facilities.	More public use could increase revenues.

Increased Costs and Responsibilities

Areas where costs or responsibilities might increase:

<u>Implementation Measure</u>	<u>Operational Impact</u>
Inclusion of underwater area.	Might require additional staff.
Creation of hostel.	Reduction in staff housing requiring shift to another unit.
Increased interpretation through programs.	Costs of signs or staff.
New boardwalks and facilities.	Additional maintenance staff needs.



Fog fingers traveling up coastal canyons.



Indian Warrior, Nicholas Flat.

ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ELEMENT

**Environmental Impact Element
Table of Contents**

Introduction	221
Potentially Significant Environmental Effects	221
Class I Impacts: Unavoidable Significant Environmental Impacts	221
Class II Impacts: Mitigable Significant Environmental Impacts	221
Class III Impacts: Adverse but Not Significant Environmental Impacts	222
Potential Growth-Inducing Impacts	224
Alternatives to the Proposed Project.....	224
1. The No-Project Alternative	225
2. The Resource Protection Alternative	225
3. The Visitor Use/ Resource Protection Alternative	225
Related Appendixes	
Appendix F: Plan Alternatives	239
Appendix G: EIR Comments and Response to Comments	241

ENVIRONMENTAL IMPACT ELEMENT

Introduction

This Environmental Impact Element is a component of the General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach, and incorporates by reference, the other elements of the General Plan. The Resources, Land Use and Facilities, Interpretive, Concessions, and Operations Elements constitute the project description. This document presents an objective assessment of the individual and collective impacts associated with development of this unit. It should be recognized that the level of detail of the Environmental Impact Element is commensurate with that of the General Plan. As site-specific development and resource management plans are proposed, they will be subject to further environmental review, and the appropriate environmental documents will be prepared, with specific mitigation measures as necessary. The State Department of Parks and Recreation is the lead agency responsible for preparation of environmental documentation in compliance with the California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) and state guidelines.

The General Plan proposes facilities changes, resource management proposals, and classification recommendations. A summary of General Plan proposals is provided at the beginning of this document. Impacts discussed in this element are those commonly associated with visitor use and facility development. It is the policy of the department that resource specialists review project proposals and recommend sites that will avoid environmental impacts or reduce any potential impacts to a level below significance.

Potentially Significant Environmental Effects

Class I Impacts: Unavoidable Significant Environmental Impacts

None.

Class II Impacts: Mitigable Significant Environmental Impacts

Impact: Development of the proposed visitor center and operations facility, associated parking facilities, and a formal trail system for visitor beach access and overlooks on the bluff above Staircase Beach may affect the scenic viewshed, increase bluff erosion, cause a loss of native habitat and contribute to local traffic congestion.

Discussion: The feasibility of developing the visitor center and operations facility will be determined through a detailed "Staircase Beach and Bluff Development Plan." This plan will consider design alternatives to reduce potential aesthetic, biological, cultural, and physical resource impacts, as well as investigating traffic flow patterns and vehicle safety needs. This comprehensive development plan will also propose site-specific mitigation measures as necessary.

to reduce impacts to a level of insignificance.

Impact: Restoration of riparian habitats and the original stream course in Arroyo Sequit Creek may result in short-term habitat losses and water quality impacts.

Discussion: The General Plan proposes developing a comprehensive habitat restoration plan for riparian areas along Sequit Creek, extending from an area above the existing campground to the creek mouth, as well as restoration of the creek mouth and estuarine areas. This project may consider stream channel restoration and removal or rerouting of the existing unit access roadway to North Beach. Short-term aesthetic and water quality impacts and native habitat loss may result. A number of sensitive plant communities, wildlife, and plant taxa occur in Arroyo Sequit Creek. Long-term restoration benefits include an increase in aesthetic qualities, increased groundwater percolation, and enhancement of native plant communities and habitat, as well as decreased erosion and lower maintenance requirements. Site-specific project plans with project alternatives will be developed, including suitable mitigation actions as necessary.

Impact: Redevelopment of the unit entrance area may result in short-term aesthetic and water quality impacts, as well as potential native habitat loss.

Discussion: The General Plan proposes developing a comprehensive site plan for the main entrance to the unit that may include a new kiosk, a concessions building, parking facilities, a trail system connector, and campground rehabilitation. Short-term effects may include aesthetic and water quality impacts and native habitat loss. Long-term benefits may include improved aesthetics, improved traffic circulation, and restoration of native woodland vegetation. Site-specific project plans with project alternatives will be developed, including suitable mitigation actions as necessary.

Impact: The General Plan proposes that the existing triplex units located adjacent to and slightly above Staircase Beach be investigated for use as a coastal hostel facility.

Discussion: A comprehensive feasibility study will be conducted prior to conversion of these structures to public use. Due to site constraints, public access to the facility would be on foot, eliminating or reducing the potential for traffic flow impacts. A discussion of design alternatives, potential environmental effects, and necessary mitigation actions will be included.

Class III Impacts: Adverse But Not Significant Environmental Impacts

Impact: Small facilities redevelopment and visitor use of the beach and bluff areas may affect sensitive plants, plant communities, and/or sensitive wildlife taxa, and may result in short-term aesthetic impacts and increased erosion.

Discussion: The General Plan proposes minor modifications to existing facilities on the beaches and bluffs of the unit. Although short-term impacts may occur, the long-term benefits of facilities reconstruction would allow development that is more sensitive to the aesthetic values of the site(s), scenic viewshed protection, bluff stabilization, native habitat enhancement, cultural site protection,

and an enhanced visitor experience. Facilities reconstruction will be designed to avoid or minimize impact.

Impact: Redevelopment of the existing maintenance yard and adjacent residence area may result in short-term aesthetic and water quality impacts, soil erosion, and native habitat loss.

Discussion: The General Plan proposes redevelopment of the existing maintenance yard to expand the facility to meet the needs of unit staff more adequately. Redevelopment may include increasing equipment and supplies storage facilities, increasing parking, and renovating the existing (failing) leachfield. Short-term impacts may include impacts to the aesthetic values of the site, water quality impacts, soil erosion, and native habitat loss. Long-term benefits may include increased storage capacity so the number of vehicle trips required by unit staff to obtain and maintain needed supplies would be reduced thereby reducing local traffic congestion. Benefits also include increased service to the public, improved sewerage disposal, and increased aesthetics resulting from improved site design and establishment of vegetative screening. Site-specific plans with project alternatives will be developed that include suitable mitigation actions as necessary.

Impact: The General Plan proposes development of a comprehensive trail system plan for the unit. If new trails are proposed, implementation of this plan may result in site impacts.

Discussion: Establishment of new trails has the potential to cause increased erosion, cultural site impacts, scenic viewshed impacts, sensitive plant and animal habitat losses, and native plant community impacts. Trail routes will be investigated prior to establishment to reduce potential impacts. If this comprehensive trail system planning approach indicates that redundancy or poorly designed trail routes exist, some existing trails may be removed. Efforts to restore these trail scars will be undertaken through native vegetation establishment and other necessary actions to reduce or eliminate erosion.

Impact: Water use and utilities availability and consumption are discussed in the Land Use and Facilities Element, Summary of Existing Conditions. Implementation of proposals in the General Plan is not expected to exceed existing or available supplies.

Discussion: A feasibility study is underway to determine whether imported water should replace the water supply now provided by an existing well. Rehabilitation of the campground and maintenance yard and conversion of the existing triplex units to public use will all likely require rehabilitation of existing sewerage disposal facilities (leachlines and leachfield). Development of the combined visitor center and operations facility will require development of a septic system. No sewer services are available along this portion of the coast. The design and impacts of each of these will be addressed in site-specific studies, and suitable site-specific mitigation measures will be implemented as necessary.

Impact: The potential exists for increased air quality impacts if the proposals contained in the General Plan are implemented and visitor use of the unit increases.

Discussion: Air quality is not expected to deteriorate beyond existing conditions as a result of project implementation. No substantial increase in visitation is expected. The PCH and Mulholland Highway provide the only access routes for vehicles, and both are well-traveled. Therefore, no increase in vehicles or associated traffic-generated pollutants is expected.

Prescription burning will be conducted in accordance with air basin requirements.

Impact: Equal access to the unit for all persons.

Discussion: Throughout the General Planning process, consideration was given to providing use and recreation opportunities to visitors of all ages and abilities. The Land Use and Facilities Element includes a discussion of the facilities now available, as well as proposals for new opportunities, including scenic overlooks from the bluff, access to the beach, and consideration of the needs of visitors who are disabled.

Potential Growth-Inducing Impacts

Implementation of the proposals contained in the General Plan may result in minor increases in the number of day-use and overnight visitors in Leo Carrillo State Beach. If the campground redesign and rehabilitation is accomplished, an additional eight campsites may be available in the existing campground. A discussion of unit carrying capacity is provided in the Land Use and Facilities Element, Planning Issues and Parameters section of the General Plan. The data presented suggest that based on maximum occupancy of eight persons and two vehicles per site, an additional 120 people and 30 additional vehicles may be present within the unit at any one time. If the visitor center and operations facility is developed, the associated parking area will accommodate more visitors and vehicles on the coastal bluff than present facilities accommodate. The likelihood that the visitor center and operations facility would cause increased traffic along PCH is minimal because most of the visitors would probably be traveling PCH anyway. The visitor center and operations facility would not likely be a destination in and of itself that would draw increased traffic along the highway. However, local traffic congestion may result as visitors enter and exit the parking area.

The minor increase in camping and day-use visitor opportunities resulting from implementation of proposals in the General Plan is not expected to contribute to an increase in the need for local services outside the unit. The developed cities adjacent to Leo Carrillo State Beach provide services adequate to meet the needs of the local residences and the existing tourist industry, of which unit visitors are a small part.

Alternatives to the Proposed Project

In general terms, the various alternatives considered during development of the General Plan focused on three broad categories: (1) maintaining the integrity of natural and cultural features occurring in the unit, and protection of the unit's "natural" feel; (2) maintaining access to recreational opportunities; and (3) consideration for the economic constraints facing the department and the staff in the unit. Consideration of the potential for development and preservation of features was approached by dividing the unit into geographic units. These geographic units and the various alternative actions or inactions are provided for review in Appendix F. The proposals contained in the General Plan are the result of input by the public and unit staff. Consideration of a No-Project alternative is required under CEQA and is discussed below. The environmentally-preferred alternative would be the Resource Protection Priority Alternative; however this alternative does not allow enhancement of recreational opportunities as

requested by the commenting public. It is the view of the preparers of the General Plan that the recreational needs of the public can be met while satisfying the mandate to protect resources for present and future generations if coordinated, sensitive, and site-specific planning occurs. Alternative 3 (below) considers the balance between these two often conflicting approaches to unit management, and is the preferred alternative.

1. The No-Project Alternative

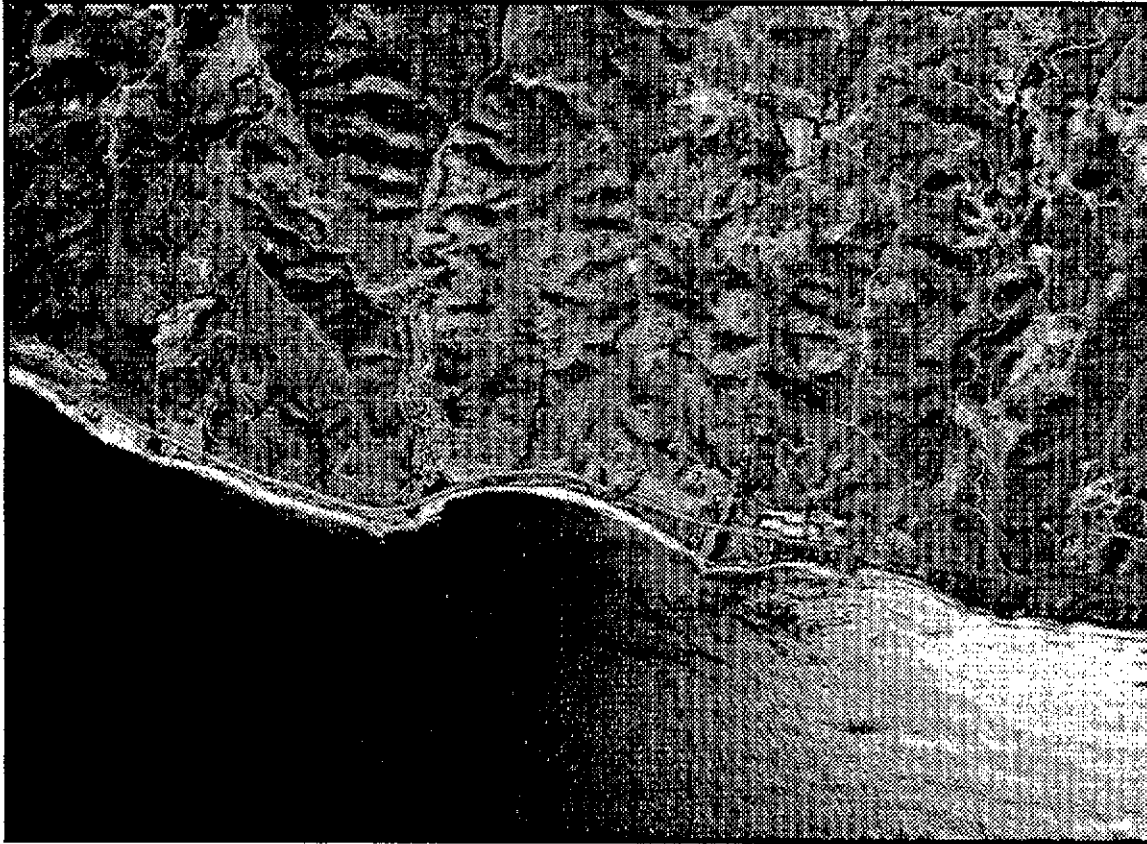
Under this alternative, the unit would be maintained with its existing facilities, and resource management would continue in its present form. Intrusion of the campground in the Arroyo Sequit Creek floodplain and continued active maintenance and control of the creek would be necessary. Bluff degradation would continue to occur as visitors use the wide array of unauthorized trails that traverse the bluffs and provide access to the beach below. Interpretation of resources would continue at a low level and would continue to serve visitors with disabilities to a very minor degree. Facilities would be maintained, and yet would not fully serve the needs of the visiting public. The opportunity to enhance the visual and aesthetic qualities of the unit would not be realized, and in some cases, facilities would continue to create low-level impacts to natural and cultural resources. Unit operations would be fragmented and inefficient. The No-Project alternative is considered unacceptable because opportunities for enhanced resource management, unit operations, visitor education, and recreational opportunities would not be realized.

2. The Resource Protection Alternative

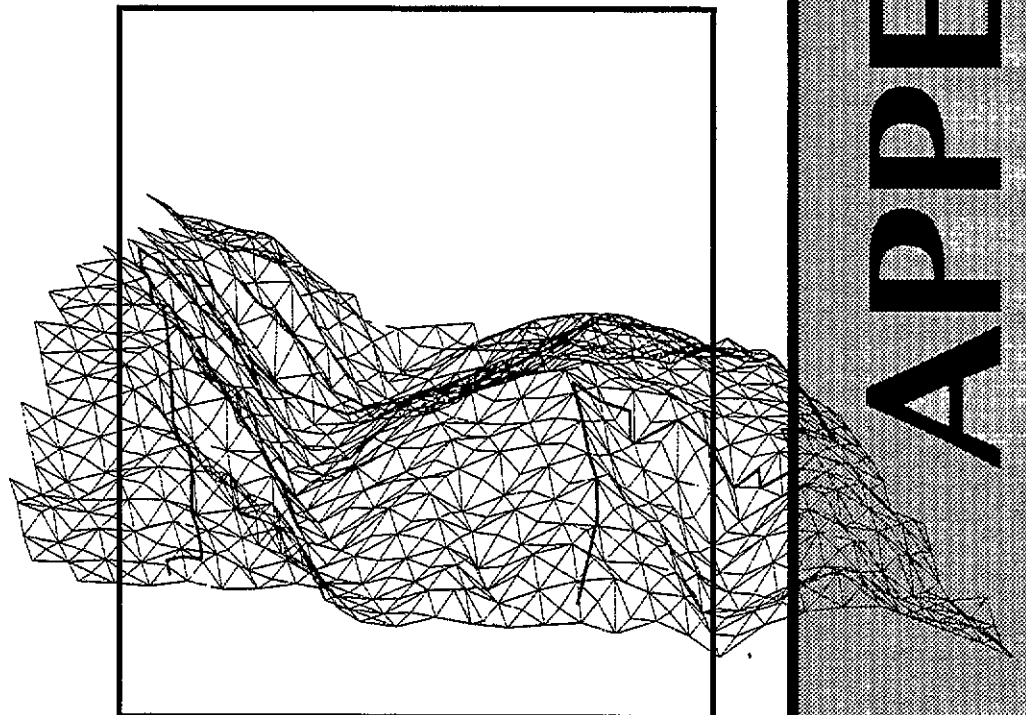
This alternative would allow for a decrease in day use and overnight visitor-serving developments, including trails, parking and picnic areas, and campsites, in order to lessen the impacts visitors may have on the natural and cultural features of the unit. Further, it would decrease the operational efficiency of the unit staff in maintaining the unit and providing for visitor services. Feasibility studies for the visitor center and operations facility and associated trail system, campground rehabilitation, and the comprehensive trails system would not be initiated. Equestrian, and other visitor uses of the unit would likely be reduced.

3. The Visitor Use/Resource Protection Alternative

This alternative provides for sensitive, site-specific planning, while suggesting the need for a comprehensive understanding of the unit, its resources, and the needs of the visiting public. Under this alternative, a feasibility study would be undertaken to develop a new visitor center and operations facility center on the coastal bluff above Staircase Beach; the feasibility of converting existing structures to house a coastal hostel would be investigated; and a comprehensive resource management program would be developed to allow for restoration of the natural channel(s) of Arroyo Sequit Creek and restoration of the anadromous fisheries run from the ocean up Arroyo Sequit. This alternative allows redesign of many of the smaller existing facilities to provide an enhanced visitor experience, while protecting scenic viewshed and the natural, cultural, and aesthetic resources of the unit. Impacts to resources may occur due to increased use and development of the unit, yet these can be reduced through careful planning and continued resource and facilities monitoring.



Coastline aerial photo.



Wire-frame model of LCSB.

APPENDIXES

Appendixes
Table of Contents

Appendix A: Plants of Special Interest at Leo Carrillo State Beach 229

Appendix B: Sensitive Animals of Leo Carrillo State Beach 231

Appendix C: Selected System-wide Resource Management Directives 233

Appendix D: Local Coastal Plans 235

Appendix E: Selected Sections of the California Coastal Act of 1976 (1993) 237

Appendix F: Outline of Proposed Plan Alternatives 239

Appendix G: EIR Comments and Response to Comments 241

Appendix A

Plants of Special Interest
at Leo Carrillo State Beach

- Red shark (*Adenostoma sparsifolium*) - disjunct occurrence from main distribution, reddish bark peels off in long strips.
- Tower mustard (*Arabis glabra*) - uncommon, western most known location in Santa Monica Mountains.
- California lace fern (*Aspidotis californica*) - rare in Santa Monica Mountains.
- Mosquito fern (*Azolla filiculoides*) - aquatic fern, associated with blue-green algae.
- California brome (*Bromus carinatus*) - indicator of good habitat quality, decreases with grazing.
- Giant coreopsis (*Coreopsis gigantea*) - very limited distribution. Attractive floral display in spring.
- Shooting star (*Docceatheon clevelandii* ssp. *clevelandii*) - uncommon, attractive flowers. Confined to native grassland.
- Giant wild rye (*Elymus condensatus*) - very large bunchgrass. Palouse Prairie element
- Sea cliff buckwheat (*Eriogonum parvifolium*) - restricted to coastal strand, a threatened habitat. Only host plant to endangered El Segundo Blue Butterfly.
- Blue gum (*Eucalyptus globulus*) - non-native, coastal grove used as winter roost site by Monarch butterfly.
- Chocolate lily (*Fritillaria biflora*) - uncommon, attractive flowers. Confined to native grassland.
- Junegrass (*Koeleria pyramidata*) - rare in Santa Monica Mountains.
- Scarlet monkey flower (*Mimulus cardinalis*) - perennial herb, ash used as salt substitute.
- Coastal prickly pear (*Opuntia littoralis* var. *littorals*) - northwestern most part of range. Habitat for coastal cactus wren. Fleshly red fruits attractive food source for wildlife.
- Coast cholla (*Opuntia prolifera*) - northwestern most part of range. Habitat for coastal cactus wren.
- Broomrape (*Orobanche* spp.) - locally rare root parasites of chaparral shrubs.
- Western sycamore (*Platanus racemosa*) - prominent deciduous tree of stream sides and canyon bottoms. Food plant for western tiger swallowtail.
- Coast live oak (*Quercus agrifolia*) - principal tree species of Santa Monica Mountains. Provided staple food of Native Americans and wildlife.

Appendixes

Lemonadeberry (*Rhus integrifolia*) - lemonade-flavored fruit valued as a treat by Chumash.

Pitcher sage (*Salvia spathacea*) - attractive aromatic perennial herb.

Water-pimpernel (*Samolus valerandi* ssp. *parviflorus*) - perennial herb of seeps and streams, spottily distributed in Southern California.

Purple needlegrass (*Stipa pulchra*) - official grass of California, indicator of Valley Needlegrass Grassland.

Hartweg's tauschia (*Tauschia hartwegii*) - uncommon.

California bay (*Umbrellularia californica*) - culinary and medicinal uses.

Our lord's candle (*Yucca whipplei* ssp. *intermedia*) - symbiosis with Yucca Moth. Food plant of the Chumash.

Giant chain fern (*Woodwardia fimbriata*) - rare in the Santa Monica Mountains.

Appendix C

Selected System-wide Resource Management Directives

The following directives are taken from "Resource Management Directives for the California Department of Parks and Recreation", May 1979 and Chapter 18 of the Department Operations Manual:

- #5 Development in State Parks is to be located and designed to protect and enhance enjoyment of the primary resources. In State Parks, the primary purpose for development is to place visitors in an optimal relationship with the resources, for recreational enjoyment and understanding of those resources. In State Parks, resources may not be managed or manipulated to enhance recreational experiences.
- #12 It is an objective of the Department to acquire control of underwater areas having outstanding natural or cultural characteristics, and to make the features of such underwater areas available to visitors. In this program, the Department will give first priority to evaluating areas offshore from coastal units of the State Park System. The Department shall systematically investigate the characteristics of offshore areas adjoining each coastal unit, regardless of classification. Unless the action is clearly unwarranted, the Department shall undertake measures to bring about acquisition of offshore areas for addition to the adjoining units. Unless local conditions clearly indicate a different distance, an effort will be made to acquire a minimum of one-half mile offshore, throughout the length of the adjoining land unit. The principles that govern integrity, development, and protection of natural and cultural values shall be the same in underwater units and portions of units as in terrestrial units of the corresponding classification.
- #26 It is an objective of the Department to identify the total framework of environmental and ecological factors influencing the lands of the State Park System, including those arising from human activities, and to promulgate and apply resource management techniques required to negate deleterious human influences, and to achieve the environmental objectives established for the system.
- #28 It is a primary responsibility of the Department to evaluate the ability of State Park System environments to withstand the impact of visitor use. Developments in any unit of the system shall not be of such capacity, nor uses be of such intensity, that significant ecological damage or deterioration of any environmental factor can reasonably be expected to occur. If deterioration is caused by overuse, steps are to be taken to reduce the intensity of use, and to rehabilitate the damaged resources.
- #34 Except in those areas where it is perpetuated for resource management or historical reasons, aggressively invading exotic vegetation will be systematically removed when it becomes established anywhere in the State Park System; first priority in the effort will be given to invasions in State Parks, State Reserves, Natural Preserves, and wildernesses.
- #36 Whether or not restoration of natural conditions is possible, it shall be an objective of the Department to avoid large imbalances in the wildlife population, using habitat management where possible. If it is necessary to regulate the populations of native animals by other than natural means, the methods used shall be efficient, humane, and as unobtrusive as possible. Restoration and maintenance of a natural faunal balance shall be the goal of the Department.
- #37 The Department shall conserve the soils of the State Park System, and to that end, shall prevent, if possible, or control destructive or unnatural erosion by means that are in harmony with the purposes of each unit. In State

Appendixes

Parks, reserves, natural preserves, and wildernesses, artificial controls shall be introduced only under the most extreme circumstances, and then only when conversion to a natural condition in the future is the objective. Where corrective measures are needed, all measures used shall be as unobtrusive as possible, fitting as naturally as possible into the environment, with the objective of restoring the natural condition.

- #38 It will be an objective of the Department to control and regulate the climbing of rocks, peaks, coastal bluffs, and other eminences, to prevent deterioration of such features. When it is necessary to install visitor facilities such as trails, steps, railings, etc. The work will be done so the facilities harmonize with the geological features and their environments.
- #43 The Department will continually strive to avoid degrading park system values by diversion of waters, by the alteration of stream regimens, or by allowing pollution to occur.
- #46 In each park system unit, environmental quality shall be such that visitors are aware of being in a place of special quality because of their surroundings. Manmade features and their maintenance will have special qualities which, in total, express a feeling of environmental quality that differs from areas where degrading and undesirable features and intrusions are commonplace.
- #52 The Department shall seek participation of the native California Indian community in management of native California Indian cultural resources in the State Park System.
- #58 Cultural resources in the State Park System shall be protected against damaging or degrading influences, including deterioration or adverse modification of their environments. All evidence of such resources shall be investigated by qualified personnel, as designated by the Director, before any restoration, reconstruction or development is begun. If stabilization of cultural remains is required to prevent loss or deterioration it shall be undertaken in ways that shall not threaten archaeological, historical, or related environmental values.
- #60 Management and interpretation of human history in the California State Park System shall be built around the continuous flow of human experience, with appropriate emphasis on key features and circumstances, but always with full recognition of the need to show, and to achieve an understanding of, the interdependence between the past, the present, and the future.
- #63 Realization of the objectives embodied in approved resource elements may require preparation of carefully designed cultural resource management program. Such programs shall set forth detailed descriptions of management procedures to be employed, including schedules and management techniques, and shall define the priorities and evaluations on which the program is based.

Appendix D

Local Coastal Plans

The lands of Leo Carrillo State Beach lie entirely within the California Coastal Zone as authorized by the California Coastal Act of 1976. Each local government with coastal lands within this zone is required to prepare a Local Coastal Program (LCP), a specific long term management plan to protect coastal resources and set rules for future development. The LCP consists of a land use plan and implementation plan (zoning ordinances and other actions) and requires certification by the California Coastal Commission. Upon certification the regulatory authority over most types of development is delegated to the local government.

The unit's boundaries border three distinct local jurisdictions--unincorporated areas of the County of Ventura and the County of Los Angeles, as well as the newly incorporated City of Malibu. Until certification of the City of Malibu's Local Coastal Plan (and depending on whether or not lands of Leo Carrillo State Beach are included in its proposed Sphere of Influence), that portion of the unit which lies in Los Angeles County will continue to be subject to the standard of review and policies of the Coastal Act with permitting authority held by the Coastal Commission. The Commission has, in the past, looked to the policies of the *Malibu/Santa Monica Mountains Land Use Plan*, A Segment of the County of Los Angeles Local Coastal Program, for guidance, although it has not fully completed the approval and certification process. Ventura County's Local Coastal Plan (*The Coastal Plan, Ventura County General Plan Area Plan for the Coastal Zone*) contains a Land Use Plan for the for the unincorporated portions of the coastal areas of Ventura County. Coastal portions of Leo Carrillo State Beach lie within this plan's South Coast Sub-area.

The Malibu/Santa Monica Mountains Land Use Plan (A Segment of the County of Los Angeles Local Coastal Program) was certified in 1986 and is part of the County of Los Angeles General Plan Coastal Element. Land use designations encompassing or adjoining the state park unit include the following:

Parks--public-owned park and beach lands

Low-Intensity Visitor-Serving Commercial Recreation--may include summer camps, equestrian facilities, recreational vehicle parks, and golf courses

Residential-Mountain Land--one dwelling unit per 20 acres average

Note that the County of Los Angeles certified Malibu/Santa Monica Mountains Land Use Plan is only the first of two parts which comprise any Local Coastal Program. The County has not, to date, adopted, nor has the Coastal Commission certified, an Implementing Actions Program, for this area.

Ventura County's Coastal Plan is a component of the Ventura County General Plan. The Coastal Plan, originally certified in 1981, specifies the following land use designations for the unincorporated county areas encompassing Leo Carrillo State Beach (South Coast Plan Area):

Open Space--one unit per 10 acres; this designation covers 90% of South Coast sub-area.

Existing Community--essentially covers existing residential development at Solromar; this area is allowed to build out to the prevailing zoning which allows parcels less than one acre.

Rural--includes two private youth camps.

Recreation--State Park Lands (6,999.8 A.). This designation identifies those facilities in the Coastal Zone which provide recreational opportunities or access to the shoreline. The maximum building coverage (% of lot area) is specified at 5%. Principal permitted uses are

active and passive recreation including parks with facilities for picnicking, camping, riding, and hiking, on a day use or longer use basis. Structures or other facilities are limited to those necessary to support recreational uses. The only compatible zoning for the "Recreation" designation is Coastal Open Space (10 ac. min).

The following selections of the Ventura County's Local Coastal Plan are included for land use considerations pertinent to Leo Carrillo State Beach:

While recreational opportunities in the Ventura County coastal zone are sufficient, the County encourages the California Department of Parks and Recreation to acquire those coastal areas currently proposed for acquisition. The County also encourages the State to consider additional coastal areas for acquisition, or less-than-fee acquisition. [pg. 7, #5]

Scenic and Visual Qualities: New development shall be sited and designed to protect public views to and from the shoreline and public recreational areas. Where feasible, development on sloped terrain shall be set below road grade. [pg. 114, #7]

Except within the Solromar "Existing Community", all development proposals located within 1,000 feet of publicly owned park lands shall be sited and designed to mitigate potential adverse visual impacts upon park lands. Appropriate mitigation measures include additional landscaping, use of natural materials, low building profile, earth tone colors, and the like. Development shall not be sited within 500 feet of a park boundary unless no alternative siting on the property is possible consistent with the policies of this Coastal (Area) Plan. [pg. 115, #9]

Public Works Facilities (roads, flood control measures, water, sanitation facilities):

New development in the Santa Monica Mountains should be self-sufficient with respect to sanitation and water and should not require the extension of growth inducing services. Development outside of the established "Existing Community" area shall not directly or indirectly cause the extension of public services (roads, sewers, water, etc.) into an open space area. [pg 138, #3]

Appendix E**Selected Sections of the California Coastal Act of 1976 (1993)**

Section 30211. Development shall not interfere with the public's right of access to the sea where acquired through use or legislative authorization, including, but not limited to, the use of dry sand and rocky coastal beaches to the first line of terrestrial vegetation.

Section 30213. Lower cost visitor and recreational facilities shall be protected, encouraged, and where feasible, provided. Developments providing public recreation opportunities are preferred.

Section 30240. Development in areas adjacent to environmentally sensitive habitat areas and parks and recreation areas shall be sited and designed to prevent impacts which would significantly degrade those areas, and shall be compatible with the continuance of those habitat and recreation areas.

Section 30250. (c) Visitor-serving facilities that cannot feasibly be located in existing developed areas shall be located in existing isolated developments or at selected points of attraction for visitors.

Section 30251. The scenic and visual qualities of coastal areas shall be considered and protected as a resource of public importance. Permitted development shall be sited and designed to protect views to and along the ocean and scenic coastal areas, to minimize the alteration of natural land forms, to be visually compatible with the character of surrounding areas, and, where feasible, to restore and enhance visual quality in visually degraded areas. New development in highly scenic areas such as those designated in the California Coastline Preservation and Recreation Plan prepared by the Department of Parks and Recreation and by local government shall be subordinate to the character of its setting.

Section 30253. New development shall:

- (1) Minimize risks to life and property in areas of high geologic, flood, and fire hazard.
- (2) Assure stability and structural integrity, and neither create nor contribute significantly to erosion, geologic instability, or destruction of the site or surrounding area or in any way require the construction of protective devices that would substantially alter natural landforms along bluffs and cliffs.
- (3) Be consistent with requirements imposed by an air pollution control district or the State Air Resources Control Board as to each particular development.
- (4) Minimize energy consumption and vehicle miles traveled.
- (5) Where appropriate, protect special communities and neighborhoods which, because of their unique characteristics, are popular visitor destination points for recreational uses.

Section 30502. (a) The commission, in consultation with affected local governments and the appropriate regional commissions, shall, not later than September 1, 1977, after public hearing, designate sensitive coastal resource areas within the coastal zone where the protection of coastal resources and public access requires, in addition to the review and approval of zoning ordinances, the review and approval by the regional commissions and commission of other implementing actions.

Section 30519. (a) Except for appeals to the commission, as provided in Section 30603, after a local coastal program, or any portion thereof, has been certified and all implementing actions within the area affected have become effective, the development review authority provided for in Chapter 7 (commencing with Section 30600) shall no longer be exercised by the commission over any new development proposed within the area to which the certified local coastal program, or any portion thereof, applies and shall at that time be delegated to the local government that is implementing the local coastal program or any portion thereof.

Section 30522. Nothing in this chapter shall permit the commission to certify a local coastal program which provides for a lesser degree of environmental protection than that provided by the plans and policies of any state regulatory agency that are formally adopted by such agency, are used in the regulatory program of such agency, and are legally enforceable.

Section 30525. (a) Every state agency that owns or manages land or water areas within the coastal zone, including public beaches, parks, natural areas, and fish and wildlife preserves, shall identify the sensitive resource values within those areas that are particularly susceptible to adverse impacts from nearby development that is not carefully planned. Every such agency shall also identify the location and type of development that would have a significant adverse impact on those sensitive resource values.

(b) Every agency subject to this section shall advise the appropriate local government of particular considerations that should be evaluated during the preparation of a local coastal program and which, in the opinion of such agency, may be necessary to protect identified sensitive resource values. In addition, the work undertaken pursuant to this section shall be completed in a timely manner in order to maximize the opportunity for the public, affected local governments, and the commission to consider this information fully during the preparation, review, and approval of the appropriate local coastal program.

(d) For purposes of this section, "sensitive resource values" means those fragile or unique natural resources which are particularly susceptible to degradation resulting from surrounding development, the adverse effects of which have not been carefully evaluated, mitigated, or avoided. Examples include, but are not limited to, environmentally sensitive areas, as defined in Section 30107.5, areas uniquely suited for scientific or educational purposes, and specific public recreation areas where the quality of the recreational experience is dependent on the character of the surrounding area.

Appendix F
Outline of Proposed Plan Alternatives

Coastal Area		A	B	C	D
#1	Staircase Beach/ Bluff	Existing office; no visitor center--with-- a. increased day use, i.e. picnic/parking -or- b. RV campground	Existing office; new visitor center in vacant lot with additional parking	New visitor center/ operations center; "gateway concept"	Adaptive reuse of structures (hostel, offices, visitor center, bed & breakfast, restaurant, etc.)
#2	North Beach Area	Maintain current uses with improvements, ie: showers	Improve trail access to North picnic area	PCH intersection improvements & North Beach kiosk	Change camping to walk/boat/hike-in; day use as is
#3	Sequit Point/ Bridge Area	Keep underpass; with wildlife (fish passage) and drainage improvements	Boardwalk trail and reveg.	Restore estuary; remove vehicle underpass; recontour	Bridge redesign w/wo underpass
#4	South Beach	Keep as is	With added picnic accommodations	Minor improvements - showers, lockers, etc.	
#5	Yerba Buena Beach/Bluff	Leave as is	Improved beach access; interpret arch-site; reveg.	Picnic facilities; boardwalk; improved access; reveg bluff & dune	a. Enhance parking capacity - or - b. Remove parking
#6	Pacific Coast Highway	Eliminate parking	Deacceleration lane & improved signage	Underground utilities	Bridge redesign
Canyons Area		A	B	C	D
#7	Canyon Campground	Leave as is	Minor modifications - some campsite/facility relocations and/or expansion; circulation improvements	Lower capacity - take out campsites	Complete redesign to incorporate stream management planning
#8	Entrance Area	As is		New layout - may include new parking/circulation patterns, concession facility, or other changes	
#9	Arroyo Sequit Creek/Canyon	Creek restoration	Scenic pullouts - Mulholland Hwy.		
#10	Yellow Hill	Leave as open space	Coastal trail connection	Limited walk-in campsites w. prime views	
#11	Maintenance Yard	Screen	Screen & renovate for increased efficiency		
Upland Area		A	B	C	D
#12	Nicholas Flat	a. Integrated resource management zone - or - b. Natural preserve, entire area	Natural preserve not to include entrance area; entrance area with controlled <u>day use</u>	Natural preserve not to include entrance area; entrance area with controlled <u>over-night use</u>	State park presence; residence w. corral off existing fire road spur near entrance

Appendix G

EIR Comments and Response to Comments

July 1996

SCH #: 94111047

The Department of Parks and Recreation circulated the Preliminary General Plan and Draft Environmental Impact Report for public review to state agencies through the State Clearinghouse, and to the National Park Service, Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, Santa Monica Mountains Conservancy, Resource Conservation District of the Santa Monica Mountains, California Native Plant Society, Santa Monica Mountains Chapter, the counties of Los Angeles and Ventura Planning and Parks and Recreation Offices, U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service, the offices of local elected officials, including Senator Tom Hayden, Assemblymember Sheila Kuehl and County Supervisor Yev Yaroslavsky, as well as to several individuals.

Notice of Availability was sent to the 331 individuals on our mailing lists. Copies of the document were made available for public review at the Santa Monica Public Library, Malibu Public Library, Ventura City Library, Oxnard Public Library, Thousand Oaks and Los Angeles County Library, Calabassas, the Department of Parks and Recreation Angeles District, Malibu Sector and Southern Service Center Offices as well as the Central Records in Sacramento. Comments were received from the National Park Service, Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, Halli Mason, County of Ventura, Resource Management Agency, California Department of Transportation, District 7 Transportation Planning Office, International Mountain Biking Association, California Coastal Commission, Ventura Office and the California Native Plant Society, Santa Monica Mountains Chapter. The comments focused on circulation issues, including potential for increased traffic resulting from the proposed park redevelopment and mountain biking access to the park, concern for adequate public education through interpretive programs, as well as support for the proposals for habitat restoration and enhancement.

Copies of the letters received and the Department response follows. These letters and responses may include references to page numbers, paragraphs, etc. Please note that these references are to the preliminary general plan document which was circulated for public review; those items may not be found in the same location in the final general plan.

In accordance with the California Environmental Quality Act and the State CEQA Guidelines, the Preliminary General Plan with the Response to Comments constitutes the Final EIR.

Response

1. The General Plan recommends the development of a comprehensive trail master plan and contains a number of specific recommendations and directives pertaining to trails. Specifically, page 71 of the document offers a directive that "...all abandoned trails or segments of trails shall be restored to natural contours and conditions, unless such actions will significantly affect existing resources". Implicit in this reference to "natural contours and conditions" is the restoration of native vegetation communities, where appropriate.



IN REPLY REFER TO:

L76(SAMO)

MAY 16 1996

Ronilee A Clark
California Department of Parks and Recreation
Southern Service Center
8885 Rio San Diego Drive, Suite 270
San Diego, CA 92108

Reference: Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

Dear Ms. Clark:

The National Park Service has reviewed the draft General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach and wishes to commend the preparers for their excellent work. This plan is well written and comprehensive.

We wish to share with you our concerns and comments:

- ◆ The National Park Service strongly supports the more appropriate classification for this park unit as: **State Park**.
- ◆ We fully support the designation of the *Nicholas Flat* area as the "Nicholas Flat Natural Preserve."
- ◆ We agree with the proposed changes in the *Declaration of Purpose* for this unit of the State system. The language of the *proposed Declaration* is strong and if adopted will support a high degree of resource protection.
- (1) ◆ All references within the Trail Restoration Plan should include vegetation restoration wherever appropriate.

Response

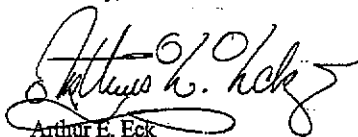
2. The proposed directive found on page 82 of the Preliminary GP makes clear our intent to manage for the perpetuation of monarch butterfly (*Danaus plexippus*) by recognizing and preserving overwintering habitat. The eucalyptus grove occurring on the west bank of Arroyo Sequit "will be confined to its historic planting area, allowing for regeneration but not expansion of the grove, for the purpose of maintaining monarch butterfly wintering habitat". If, however monarch butterflies are found to utilize native riparian trees and/or shrubs as substrate, selective removal of eucalyptus trees may occur, followed by revegetation with native taxa as long as microclimatic characteristics of the site necessary for butterfly overwintering are maintained.

3. Leo Carrillo SB has a number of interpretive programs underway as specified on pages 206-207 of the preliminary GP.

- (2) ✦ The removal of the alien eucalyptus (*Eucalyptus globulus*) trees presents an interesting dilemma within the context of the Monarch butterfly (*Danaus plexippus*). We believe that more emphasis is needed to describe the *Historic Landscape*. It may be possible to achieve a "phase out" to wean the Monarch butterflies from the eucalyptus back to the historic native roosting sites in sycamore trees; however, it may be prudent to capitalize on the "Historic Landscape" theme and not threaten the migrant Monarch butterfly population.
 - ✦ We support the concept of the use of planting stock from the closest natural population. Depending upon how ambitious this phase becomes, we suggest the establishment of a native plant nursery within the Angeles District in cooperation with the National Park Service. The collection and propagation of native plants ensures a high degree of quality control and availability of planting stock.
- (3) ✦ Cultural and natural resource features within this unit provide unlimited opportunities for interpretation. Interpreters should be provided to enhance the visitors' experience and at the same time expand an ever-widening constituency.
- (4) ✦ A curatorial plan should be prepared to describe how unearthed/discovered artifacts will be processed. Implementation of the curatorial plan should lead to a documented study that *tells the story* of this culturally and historically rich site.
- (5) ✦ The General Plan indicates that site specific plans will be generated and implemented. These specific plans will describe alternatives and suitable mitigation. Please describe, in the plan, how the general public will become aware of these future planning activities.

Thank you for the opportunity to comment about this important management tool that lays the foundation for the future *Leo Carrillo State Park*.

Sincerely,



Arthur E. Eck
Superintendent

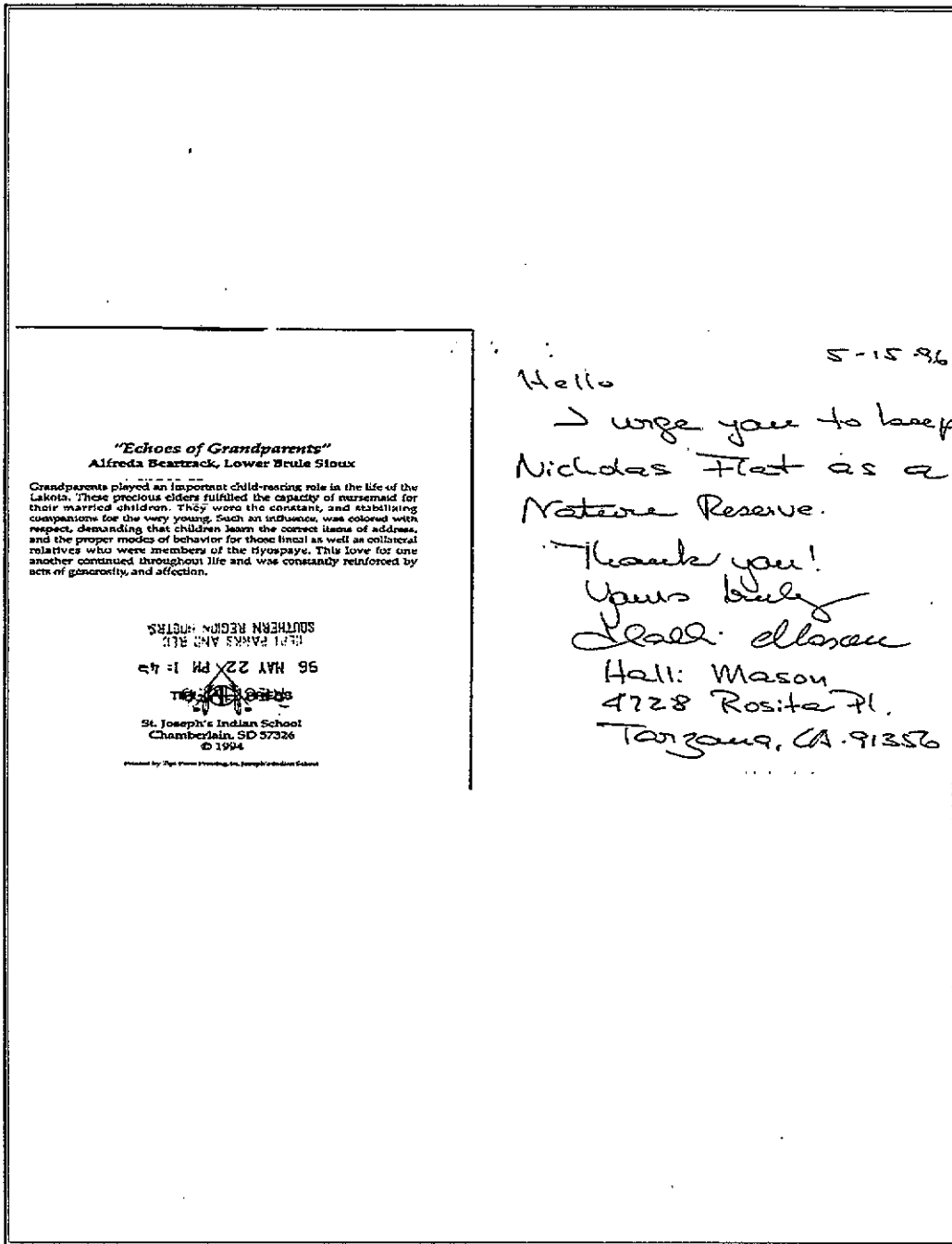
cc: Dan Preece, Angeles District, California State Parks and Recreation
Joe Edmiston, SMMC

The Department shares your concern for providing quality interpretive programs to park visitors. Page 192 of the document provides specific recommendations in support of the interpretive program.

4. The Department's Resource Management Division, Collections Office has developed standard protocol regarding the processing, analysis and curation of artifacts

recovered from cultural resource sites within State Parks. Our Central Collections facility meets federal (National Park Service [NPS]) standards for curatorial facilities.

5. Public involvement and review of project-specific development plans is achieved through California Environmental Quality Act (CEQA) public notice and comment processes and, as appropriate, public hearings as site-specific projects are proposed, designed and reviewed.



Response from public participant, Halli Mason.

Response

6. The Preliminary GP indicates that in investigating the appropriateness of developing the proposed combined visitor center-operations facility and in considering alterations to the entrance to the campground, both off of Pacific Coast Highway (PCH), we will investigate traffic flow patterns and vehicle safety needs. We do not anticipate that either of these projects will significantly increase traffic flow along PCH or the adjacent Mullholland Scenic Highway. Both are well travelled. Our intent is to provide improved service and facilities to those visiting the park unit.

7. We recognize that drainage and erosion potentials must be addressed as feasibility of proposed developments are investigated and site-specific designs generated. Presently, drainage and erosional problems within Leo Carrillo SB tend to originate from roadways and properties not under our ownership that drain onto the park. The one exception is the Nicholas Flat area which is characterized by natural topography with natural drainage patterns. Flow from the Nicholas Flat area enters Nicholas Canyon which is not park property.



**PUBLIC WORKS AGENCY
TRANSPORTATION DEPARTMENT
Traffic and Planning & Administration**

MEMORANDUM

April 18, 1996

TO: Resource Management Agency, Planning Division
Attention: Kim Hocking

FROM: Robert B. Brownie, Principal Engineer *R.B.B.*

SUBJECT: Review of Document 94-68.1
Environmental Impact Report -- Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan
California Department of Parks and Recreation

The Transportation Department did not receive a copy of the subject document to review. We previously reviewed the Notice of Preparation for this project and provided comments in our November 17, 1994 memorandum. In the interest of time and to keep this project moving forward, we repeat our comments from the November 17, 1994 memorandum:

- (6) 1) There are no existing County roads bordering on or contained within the Carrillo State Beach area which is in Los Angeles County. The site takes access from **PACIFIC COAST HIGHWAY** (State Route 1) which is a state highway. We request that the Carrillo State Beach General Plan show the impact that traffic generated by this project has on the Ventura County's transportation system and roadway network in the unincorporated area. If it is shown that this project could have a significant impact on the County's transportation system and roadway network, the applicant should be required to mitigate the impacts to less than significant levels.
- (7) 2) The Carrillo State Beach General Plan should verify that the existing and proposed drainage facilities are adequate. The drainage study shall also show that this project does not adversely affect adjacent properties or public roads.
- 3) Our review of this project is limited to the impacts this project may have on the County's Transportation System and roadway network.

Please call me at Extension 2080 with questions.

cc Rich Guske
Richard Herrera
Duane Flaten

RHB/RE/DMF
94-68.1.mmf

STATE OF CALIFORNIA—BUSINESS AND TRANSPORTATION AGENCY	PETE WILSON, Governor
DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION RECEIVED	
DISTRICT 7, 120 SO. SPRING ST. LOS ANGELES, CA 90012-3606 TDD (213) 897-6610	96 MAY 22 PM 1:10 IGR/CEQA/CP/#4047 Leo Carrillo State Beach Department of Parks and Recreation Vic: LA-01-62.12 SCH# 94111047
	DEPT PARKS AND RECREATION SOUTHERN REGION
May 20, 1996	
Ms. Karen B. Adams California Department of Parks and Recreation Southern Service Center 8885 Rio San Diego, CA 92108	
Dear Ms. Adams:	
Thank you for including the California Department of Transportation (Caltrans) in the environmental review process for the above-referenced project. The Preliminary General Plan proposes facilities changes including the development of a combined visitors center - operations facility and redevelopment of the campground to provide for a higher degree of natural, physical and cultural resource protection and visitor camping enhancements.	
We are concerned about the traffic impact this project may have on our facilities. To assist us in completely evaluating the impacts to the State Transportation System, a traffic study in advance of the DEIR should be prepared to analyze the following information:	
(8)	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> 1) Assumptions and methods used to develop trip generation/distribution, percentages and assignments. 2) An analysis of ADT, AM, and PM peak-hour volumes for both the existing and future (year 2015) conditions. This should include mainline freeway(s) Route 01 and affected ramps, streets, crossroads, and controlling intersections. 3) This analysis addressing year 2015 conditions to include project traffic, cumulative traffic generated for all approved developments in the area, Interchange Utilization (I.C.U.) and Level of Service (LOS) of affected freeway ramp intersections on the State Highway indicating existing and project LOS, and existing + project(s) + other projects LOS (existing and future). 4) Discussion of mitigation measures appropriate to alleviate anticipated traffic impacts. These mitigation discussions should include, but not be limited to, the following: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> * financing * scheduling considerations * implementation responsibilities * monitoring plan 5) Developer's percent share of the cost, as well as a plan of realistic mitigation measures under the control of the developer should be addressed. Specifically, any assessment fees for mitigation should be of such proportion as to cover mainline highway deficiencies that occur as a result of the additional traffic generated by the project.

Response

8. During the development of the Preliminary GP, specific project recommendations were discussed on-site with a CalTrans planner. As we discussed, traffic flow patterns and vehicle safety needs will be further investigated as part of a development feasibility study and as site-specific project designs are developed.

We look forward to reviewing the DEIR. We expect to receive a copy from the State Clearinghouse. However, to expedite the review process, you may send two copies in advance to the undersigned at the following address:


Stephen J. Buswell
District 7 IGR/CEQA Coordinator
Transportation Planning Office, 1-10C
120 South Spring Street
Los Angeles, CA 90012

A permit application must be submitted for any improvement or encroachment within Route 01 at Leo Carrillo State Beach, such as construction, grading, changes to hydraulic run-off, etc. Please send six (6) sets of plans for review, at your earliest convenience.

As this project is located in the Chumash region, we have referred this document to our environmental planning section for review. Additional comments may be forthcoming.

If you have any questions regarding this response, please call me at (213) 897-4429.

Sincerely,




STEPHEN J. BUSWELL
IGR/CEQA Coordinator
Transportation Planning Office

cc: Chris Belsky
State Clearinghouse

Response

9. The Department will, in our day-to-day operations and development of site-specific plans, avoid impact to mitigation-related revegetation. The areas revegetated occur both within the Caltrans Right of Way and on State Parks land. Local State Park staff are aware of these sites and will remain in contact with local Caltrans officials, as necessary, to avoid any disturbances. The Preliminary GP recommends on page 15 the development of a comprehensive restoration plan for Arroyo Sequit in cooperation with Caltrans and the California Coastal Commission. Through this cooperative effort we intend to minimize any potential conflicts in operations and/or maintenance of facilities of responsible agencies.

<p>STATE OF CALIFORNIA—BUSINESS AND TRANSPORTATION AGENCY DEPARTMENT OF TRANSPORTATION DISTRICT 7, 120 SO. SPRING ST. LOS ANGELES, CA 90012-3606 TDD (213) 897-6610</p>	<p style="text-align: right;">PETE WILSON, Governor</p> <p style="text-align: right;">June 11, 1996</p> <p style="text-align: right;">IGR/CEQA/#4047/CP Leo Carrillo, State Beach Department of Parks and Recreation Vic: LA-01-62.12 SCH#: 94111047</p>
<p>Ms. Karen B. Adams California Department of Parks and Recreation Southern Service Center 8885 Rio San Diego Drive Suite 270 San Diego, CA 92108</p>	
<p>SUBJECT: ADDENDUM TO COMMENT LETTER OF MAY 20, 1996 FOR THE LEO CARRILLO STATE BEACH PRELIMINARY GENERAL PLAN PROJECT</p>	
<p>Dear Ms. Adams:</p> <p>Thank you for including the California Department of Transportation (Caltrans) in the environmental review process for the project referenced above.</p> <p>As we stated in our letter of May 20, 1996, we referred this project to our environmental planning section for review, because of its proximity to the Chumash region.</p> <p>Caltrans currently has a mitigation site at the Pacific Coast Highway bridge over Arroyo Sequit. This mitigation site was planted with native vegetation to satisfy a California Department of Fish and Game permit condition, due to impacts from the seismic retrofitting of this structure. Any future restoration of the Arroyo Sequit by State Parks, specifically in the vicinity of PCH, should be coordinated with this Office. Caltrans is currently monitoring this mitigation site (and will be for several more years) and must report findings to State Fish and Game. It is therefore imperative that we be kept abreast of State Parks plans in the area.</p> <p>If you have any questions regarding this response please call me at (213) 897-4429.</p> <p style="text-align: right;">Sincerely,  STEPHEN J. BUSWELL IGR/CEQA Coordinator Transportation Planning Office</p> <p>c: Chris Belsky State Clearinghouse</p>	

Response

10. Preserve designation is a subclassification used by State Parks to recognize areas of significant natural, cultural and/or scenic values. The Department's Resource Management Directives (Section 1832.4) provide clear guidance that within a state park recreational opportunities, while present, must be kept in a proper relationship to the primary resources. Therefore, recognition of resources with an assessment of their significance is an appropriate first step prior to planning for recreational opportunities.

In general, Department policies allow bicycle use within Natural Preserves only on paved roads. As proposed in the General Plan, a Comprehensive Trail Master Plan will be prepared which will address trail locations,



International Mountain Bicycling Association

P.O. Box 7578
Boulder, CO 80306-7578
(303) 545-9011 • Fax (303) 545-9026

Ronilee A. Clark
California Department of Parks and Recreation
Southern Service Center
8885 Rio San Diego Drive
Suite 270
San Diego, CA 92108

May 31, 1996

Jim Hasenauer, IMBA President
4359 Pampas Road
Woodland Hills, CA 91364

IMBA JIM@AOL.COM
818-704-7396 talk
818-704-4827 fax

Dear Ms. Clark,

On behalf of IMBA and our local affiliate CORBA, the Concerned Off Road Bicyclists Association in Los Angeles, I have reviewed the Preliminary General Plan for Leo Carillo State Park.

(10) While we are in complete agreement with many parts of the plan, the trails element is severely deficient. As I testified at the April 1994 public hearing, the staff suggestion to declare the Leo Carillo backcountry a "Nature Preserve" and then do a comprehensive trail plan, unfairly and without grounds eliminates responsible mountain bike recreation from Leo Carillo. This is not good regional recreational planning.

At the time of that public hearing, the planners from Southern said they were unaware that the Nature Preserve designation automatically excludes bikes. They were also unaware that State Parks was in the process of evaluating its 1989 mountain bike policy. I brought both facts to their attention. The Preliminary Plan shows no consideration of those remarks and cyclists' needs at Leo Carillo. The Preliminary Plan does not address these issues and makes only vague comments about user conflict (undocumented), "contemplative activities" (undefined).

Much has happened in the Santa Monica's since that '94 meeting and none of it is reflected in the Preliminary Plan. State Parks completed its internal review of the mountain bike policy. In July 1995, CPR Deputy Director for Park Stewardship, Ken Jones sent a memo to all District Superintendents to revisit the designating of trails for mountain bike use and asked for an assessment of all trails in state parks. There is no evidence of this assessment in the Leo Carillo Preliminary Plan.

In 1995, land managers and trail user groups came together in a working group named SMMART (Santa Monica Mountains

Response

linkages, and types of trail use in the backcountry of Leo Carrillo SB. The recommendations of this plan will clarify and define the relationship between the Natural Preserve, various types of trail use, and current department policies. The Department intends that the Trail Master Plan will consider various means of accommodating multiple use of linkage trails through Leo Carrillo State Beach (such as minor adjustments to the Preserve boundary).

11. Mullholland Scenic Highway and PCH are recognized as regional bike routes. Mullholland connects the coastal portions of the park, including the campground, to the existing county and NPS backcountry bike trails.

Recreational Trails) to help coordinate resources, planning, policies, trail linkages and to try to resolve user conflict. This work is not reflected in the Preliminary Plan.

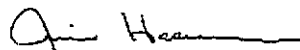
Here are our problems:

- (11) 1. Leo Carrillo has a bike/hike campground at the beach. Mountain cyclists would like to be able to use this campground and then enter the Santa Monica Mountains backcountry trails. It makes good sense.
- (12) 2. Leo Carrillo is crossed or adjacent to three major county trails. LA county trails are generally multiple use. It is bad planning to cut cyclists off at Leo Carrillo.
- (13) 3. Just northwest of Leo Carrillo, the long distance Backbone Trail passes through California State Wilderness and cyclists need an alternative route to and from the Backbone. Presumably this route would pass through the Malibu Springs area into Circle X. Both sites are managed by NPS. There are several missing links here.

We are willing to work with you to find routes through the Leo Carrillo backcountry that will accommodate bikes. As expressed in April 1994, our main concern is that to declare the Leo Carrillo backcountry a "Nature Preserve" and then do a trail plan is backwards thinking. It will unfairly and unnecessarily exclude responsible cyclists.

We look forward to your consideration and accommodation.

Best wishes,



Jim Hasenauer
IMBA President
CORBA Steering Committee

cc. Donald Murphy
Dan Preece
Russ Guiney
Art Eck
Holly Van Houten
Bertha Ruiz
Charlie Willard
CRTC

Response

12. Access to backcountry trails exists along the Mullholland Scenic Highway.

13. The linkage of existing and planned trails through the Santa Monica Mountains and beyond is a regional trails issue that would have to be addressed by the Comprehensive Trails Master Plan (prepared with involvement by the public and various agencies). Trails planning of this magnitude is beyond the scope and jurisdiction of this Preliminary GP.

14. Specific Departmental guidelines exist that guide appropriate uses of state park lands, including commercial filming activities. Such guidelines may be referred to in a GP, however the level of specificity these provide is beyond a general planning-type document. If these guidelines were specifically included in a GP, any changes to specific guidelines would require an amendment to each general plan and not simply a change in management approach, a restriction that is just not practical in long term planning.

STATE OF CALIFORNIA—THE RESOURCES AGENCY	PETE WILSON, Governor
CALIFORNIA COASTAL COMMISSION SOUTH CENTRAL COAST AREA 89 SOUTH CALIFORNIA ST., SUITE 200 VENTURA, CA 93001 (805) 641-0142	RECEIVED 96 MAY 31 11:51 AM '96 STATE PARKS AND RECREATION SOUTHERN REGION OFFICES
4 June, 1996	96 JUN -6 PM 2:31 RECEIVED STATE PARKS AND RECREATION SOUTHERN REGION OFFICES
Ronilee A. Clark California Department of Parks and Recreation Southern Service Center 8885 Rio San Diego Drive, Suite #270 San Diego, CA 92108	
Subject: Preliminary General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach	
Dear Ms. Clark:	
Thank you for the opportunity to review the Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan. In general, the plan identifies, in great detail, the valuable resources as well as the opportunities and constraints of this state beach. Staff is very supportive of the plan's balancing of resource protection and enhancement with the provision of coastal access and recreation opportunities. We would like to offer the following comments.	
<u>Creek Restoration</u>	
The plan details potential efforts to restore Arroyo Sequit to a more natural state within the state beach boundaries. Staff is very supportive of the development of a restoration plan for this significant resource. In particular, the removal of the gabions and the revegetation of riparian areas would be very important in providing habitat values.	
<u>PCH Bridge</u>	
As noted in the plan, the mouth of Arroyo Sequit is currently impacted by the presence and maintenance of the PCH bridge and the North Beach Access road. We would encourage State Parks to explore possible grant funding and to work cooperatively with Caltrans to redesign and reconstruct this bridge in order to enhance the riparian and estuarine resources, particularly steelhead trout. Such funding opportunities could include Clean Water Act 205j and 319(h) grants as well as Department of Fish and Game Steelhead Restoration funds.	
(14) <u>Filming</u>	
As noted in the report, North Beach is an area where movie and television filming is permitted. The plan should address the management issues raised by the continued use of this beach for filming. The guidelines utilized by district staff for issuing filming permits . . .	

Response

15. This issue of exotic species management within the proposed Nicholas Flat will be addressed specifically in an integrated resource management plan identifying preservation and protection of native biodiversity as a principal objective.

16. Text will be added to Appendix D of the document to reflect the Coastal Commission's review and permitting issuance responsibilities pending development and approval of the County of Los Angeles Implementing Actions Program for the Malibu/Santa Monica Mountains Land Use Plan.

Mr. Clark
June 4, 1996
Page 2

should be incorporated in the plan. Additionally, the plan should have requirements that ensure that coastal access and resources will not be impacted by filming operations.

(15) Wildlife Population Imbalances

The measures discussed on page 74 relating to avoiding imbalances in natural wildlife populations should address the stocking of introduced fish species in the pond at Nicholas Flat. As indicated in the Resource Element, this pond was historically stocked with fish not native to the Santa Monica Mountains which would be carnivorous on native amphibians and fish. Measures like public education should be taken to prevent future stocking of the pond or other areas with introduced species.

(16) Local Coastal Plans

In several sections of the plan there is discussion of adjoining jurisdictions, and their Local Coastal Plans (Page 116, Appendix D). It should be made clear that the County of Los Angeles certified Malibu/Santa Monica Mountains Land Use Plan is only the first of two parts which comprise any Local Coastal Program. The County has not, to date, adopted, nor has the Coastal Commission certified, an Implementing Actions Program, for this area. As such, the Coastal Commission has the authority to consider and issue coastal development permits. The standard of review for such permits is the policies of the Coastal Act. In past permit actions, the Commission has looked to the policies of the LUP for guidance, but the ultimate standard of review remains the Coastal Act.

In contrast, the County of Ventura has a fully certified Local Coastal Program. As such, the County of Ventura has coastal development permit authority and the policies of their LCP form the standard of review for their decisions.

Thank you for the opportunity to provide comments on the Preliminary General Plan. If you have any questions, please feel free to contact me.

Very Truly Yours,



Barbara J. Carey
Coastal Program Analyst

bctao.doc



THE CALIFORNIA NATIVE PLANT SOCIETY

Los Angeles/Santa Monica Mountains Chapter
206 South Saffair Avenue
Los Angeles, California, 90049

May 30, 1996

Ronilee A. Clark
California Department of Parks and Recreation
Southern Service Center
8885 Rio San Diego Drive, Suite 270
San Diego, California, 92108

Reference: Leo Carrillo State Beach General Plan

Dear Ms. Clark:

We have reviewed the draft General Plan for Leo Carrillo State Beach and offer the following comments and concerns.

Designation changes. We strongly support the change in classification of this park unit to State Park. The upland habitat and riparian corridors of the unit contain many important resources that warrant the additional protection afforded by the proposed classification. We also support the designation of Nicholas Flat as a natural preserve. This area contains many unusual plant species and associations that are becoming increasingly rare. We have led many interpretive wildflower hikes at Nicholas Flat over the years. When the specific plan for Nicholas Flat is formulated, it should contain provisions to eradicate the rapidly spreading infestation of Harding grass in the area. This species has the potential to displace native plant species and the wildlife that depend on them.

Facilities. We support the proposal to move the camp store to a location closer to the park entrance to serve a greater number of visitors. This will also help to reduce traffic in the campground that results when food and beverage suppliers make deliveries to the store. However, we can only support this change if there is no net loss of riparian forest habitat. The old store location should be revegetated with coast live oaks, sycamores and associated understory vegetation. This plant community is considered sensitive by the California Department of Fish and Game and is becoming reduced by development throughout the mountains.

The campground specific plan should provide for periodic replacement of vegetation as it becomes worn out from foot traffic. We would also like to see some campsites closed on a rotating basis to provide for vegetation recovery. We

DEDICATED TO THE PRESERVATION OF CALIFORNIA NATIVE FLORA

Ms. Clark
May 30, 1996
Page two

support removal of the over-engineered gabion structure in Arroyo Sequit.

We support the concept of a visitor center on the blufftop only if it is kept to a minimal size that does not subordinate the setting. Mitigation for the visitor center should include demolition of the numerous state park structures in the area and revegetation of the coastal bluff scrub, also a sensitive plant community.

Members of the Los Angeles/ Santa Monica Mountains Chapter of the California Native Plant Society have worked many hours over many years to eradicate invasive exotic plants from Leo Carrillo State Beach. We will be pleased to continue our volunteer activities there and look forward to participating in the development of specific plans for the various areas of the park we have enjoyed and shared with others.

Sincerely,


George Stevenson
President

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

Project Manager: Clay Phillips, Southern Service Center Manager
Project Coordinator: Karen Bartelt Adams, Associate Landscape Architect
Executive Summary: Clay Phillips, Karen Bartelt Adams
Resource Element Lead: Karen Pluff, Associate Resource Ecologist
Land Use and Facilities Element: Karen Bartelt Adams
Interpretive Element: Karen Bartelt Adams; Alexa Luberski, State Historian II
Concessions Element: Marsha Moss, Associate Government Program Analyst
Operations Element: Russ Guiney, Malibu Sector Superintendent
Environmental Impact Element: Ronilee Clark, Senior Resource Ecologist

Graphics and Mapping: Scott Augustine, Richard Risner, Karen Bartelt Adams
Editing: Larry Martz, Research Writer; Marla Mealey

Also:

Herb Dallas, Jr., Associate State Archaeologist
Suzanne Goode, Angeles District Resource Ecologist
John Falk, Malibu Sector Supervising Ranger

With thanks to:

- The staff at department headquarters, who initiated the project and laid the first groundwork.
- The Malibu Sector and Angeles District staffs, who provided considerable knowledge and support.
- The National Park Service staff at the Santa Monica Mountains National Recreation Area, who readily offered information and technical support.
- The many citizens who helped shape this plan through their participation at workshops and meetings and by returning surveys and questionnaires.